

# 

## (43) International Publication Date 13 June 2002 (13.06.2002)

# (10) International Publication Number WO 02/46227 A2

- (51) International Patent Classification?: C07K 14/605, 14/765, C12N 15/62, A61K 38/38, 38/26, C07K 19/00. A61P 3/10
- A61P 3/10
  (21) International Application Number: PCT/US01/43165
- (22) International Filing Date: 29 November 2001 (29.11.2001)
- (25) Filing Language:

English

- (26) Publication Language:
- English

- (30) Priority Data: 60/251,954
- 7 December 2000 (07.12.2000) US
- (71) Applicant (for all designated States except US): ELI LILLY AND COMPANY [US/US]; Lilly Corporate Center, Indianapolis, IN 46285 (US).
- (72) Inventors; and
  - [75] Inventors/Applicants (for US only): GLAESNER, Wolfgang [DEPUS]: 7512 Fleekstons Court, Indianapolis, IN 46534 (IIS). MICANOVIC, Radmilla [US/US]: 7126 White Oak Trail, Indianapolis, IN 46236 (UIS), TSCHANG, Sheng-Hung, Rainbow [US/US]: 4963 Riley Mews, Carnel, IN 46033 (US).
- (74) Agents: STEWART, Mark, J. et al.; Eli Lilly and Company, Lilly Corporate Center, Drop Code 1104, Indianapolis, IN 46285 (US).
- (81) Designated States Genetocoly. AE, AG, AL, AM, AT, AT (utility encode), AU, AZ, BA, BB, BG, BR, BY, BY, BY, BZ, CA, CH, CN, CO, CR, CU, CZ, Cz (utility model), DE, DK, DK, (utility model), DH, DK, E, BE, HE, Ell Cullity model), GB, FI, FI (utility model), GB, GD, CB, GH, GM, HR, HU, DI, HL, NI, SI, PK, HE, KG, FK, RK, ZL, CL, KL, HL, LS, LT, LU, LY, MA, MID, MG, MK, MN, MW, MW, MZ, NO, NZ, PH, PL, PT, RO, RU, BD, SE, SG, SL, SK, SK (utility model), SL, TJ, TM, TR, TT, TZ, UA, UG, US, UZ, VN, YU, ZA, ZW

(84) Designated States regional: ARIPO patent (GH. GM, KE, LS, MW, MZ, SD, SL, SZ, TZ, UG, ZM, ZW, Eurastian patent (AM, AZ, BY, KG, KZ, MD, RU, ZI, TM). Burupean patent (AT, BE, CH, CY, DE, DK, ES, FI, FR, GB, GR, B, IT, LU, MC, NL, PT, ST, TR), CAVIP patent (BF, BJ, CT, CG, CI, CM, GA, GN, GQ, GW, ML, MR, NE, SN, TD, TG).

# Declarations under Rule 4.17;

- - GH. MIS., ARI. N.E. S. Y. ILY. 1991. Can the application of that the priority of the earlier application (Table 8.17 (iii)) for the following designations (Table 8.17 (iii)) for the following designations (Table 8.17 (iii)) for the following designations (Table 8.17 (iii)) and (Table 8.17 (iii)) a

#### Published

without international search report and to be republished upon receipt of that report

For two-letter codes and other abbreviations, refer to the "Guidance Notes on Codes and Abbreviations" appearing at the beginning of each regular issue of the PCT Gazette.

(54) Title: GLP-1 FUSION PROTEINS

VO 02

(57) Asstract: The present invention relates to glacagon-like-1 compounds fused to proteins that have the effect of extending the in vivo half-life of the peptides. These fusion proteins can be used to treat non-insulin dependent diabetes mellitus as well as a variety of other conditions.

- 1 -

# GLP-1 FUSION PROTEINS

The present invention relates to glucagon-like peptides including analogs and derivatives thereof fused to proteins that have the effect of extending the in vivo half-life of the peptides. These fusion proteins can be used to treat non-insulin dependent diabetes mellitus as well as a variety of other conditions.

Glucagon-Like Peptide 1 (GLP-1) is a 37 amino acid 10 peptide that is secreted by the L-cells of the intestine in response to food ingestion. It has been found to stimulate insulin secretion (insulinotropic action), thereby causing glucose uptake by cells and decreased serum glucose levels 15 [see, e.g., Mojsov, S., (1992) Int. J. Peptide Protein Research, 40:333-343). However, GLP-1 is poorly active. A subsequent endogenous cleavage between the 6th and 7th position produces a more potent biologically active GLP-1(7-37)OH peptide. Numerous GLP-1 analogs and derivatives are known and are referred to herein as "GLP-1 compounds." 20 These GLP-1 analogs include the Exendins which are peptides found in the venom of the GTLA-monster. The Exending have sequence homology to native GLP-1 and can bind the GLP-1 receptor and initiate the signal transduction cascade 25 responsible for the numerous activities that have been attributed to GLP-1(7-37)OH.

GLP-1 compounds have a variety of physiologically significant activities. For example, GLP-1 has been shown to stimulate insulin release, lower glucagon secretion, inhibit gastric emptying, and enhance glucose utilization. [Nauck, M.A., et al. (1993) Diabetologia 36:741-744; Gutniak, M., et al. (1992) New England J. of Med. 326:1316-1322; Nauck, M.A., et al., (1993) J. Clin. Invest. 91:301-307].

- 2 -

GLP-1 shows the greatest promise as a treatment for non-insulin dependent diabetes mellitus (NIDDM). There are numerous oral drugs on the market to treat the insulin resistance associated with NIDDM. As the disease progresses, however, patients must move to treatments that stimulate the release of insulin and eventually to treatments that involve injections of insulin. Current drugs which stimulate the release of insulin, however, can also cause hypoglycemia as can the actual administration of insulin. GLP-1 activity, however, is controlled by blood glucose levels. When levels drop to a certain threshold level, GLP-1 is not active. Thus, there is no risk of hypoglycemia associated with treatment involving GLP-1. However, the usefulness of therapy involving GLP-1

10

15 peptides has been limited by their fast clearance and short half-lives. For example, GLF-1(7-37) has a serum half-life of only 3 to 5 minutes. GLF-1(7-36) amide has a time action of about 50 minutes when administered subcutaneously. Even analogs and derivatives that are resistant to endogenous

20 protease cleavage, do not have half-lives long enough to avoid repeated administrations over a 24 hour period. Fast clearance of a therapeutic agent is inconvenient in cases where it is desired to maintain a high blood level of the agent over a prolonged period of time since repeated

25 administrations will then be necessary. Furthermore, a long-acting compound is particularly important for diabetic patients whose past treatment regimen has involved taking only oral medication. These patients often have an extremely difficult time transitioning to a regimen that involves multiple injections of medication.

The present invention overcomes the problems associated with delivering a compound that has a short plasma halflife. The compounds of the present invention encompass GLP-1 compounds fused to another protein with a long circulating

- 3 -

half-life such as the Fc portion of an immunoglobulin or albumin.

Generally, small therapeutic peptides are difficult to manipulate because even slight changes in their structure 5 can affect stability and/or biological activity. This has been especially true for GLP-1 compounds currently in development. For example, GLP-1(7-37)OH has a tendency to undergo a conformational change from a primarily alpha helix structure to a primarily beta sheet structure. This beta 10 sheet form results in aggregated material that is thought to be inactive. It was, therefore, surprising that biologically active GLP-1 fusion proteins with increased half-lives could be developed. This was especially unexpected given the difficulty of working with GLP-1(7-37)OH alone and the large size of the fusion partner 15 relative to the small GLP-1 peptide attached.

Compounds of the present invention include heterologous fusion proteins comprising a first polypeptide with a N20 terminus and a C-terminus fused to a second polypeptide with a N-terminus and a C-terminus wherein the first polypeptide is a GLP-1 compound and the second polypeptide is selected from the group consisting of

a) human albumin:

25

30

35

- b) human albumin analogs; and
  - c) fragments of human albumin,

and wherein the C-terminus of the first polypeptide is fused to the N-terminus of the second polypeptide.

Compounds of the present invention also include a heterologous fusion protein comprising a first polypeptide with a N-terminus and a C-terminus fused to a second polypeptide with a N-terminus and a C-terminus wherein the first polypeptide is a GLP-1 compound and the second polypeptide is selected from the group consisting of a) human albumin:

- 4 -

- b) human albumin analogs; and
- c) fragments of human albumin.

and wherein the C-terminus of the first polypeptide is fused to the N-terminus of the second polypeptide via a peptide

- 5 linker. It is preferred that the peptide linker is selected from the group consisting of:
  - a) a glycine rich peptide;
  - a peptide having the sequence [Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser]<sub>n</sub>
     where n is 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 or 6; and
- 10 c) a peptide having the sequence [Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser].

Additional compounds of the present invention include a heterologous fusion protein comprising a first polypeptide with a N-terminus and a C-terminus fused to a second

- 5 polypeptide with a N-terminus and a C-terminus wherein the first polypeptide is a GLF-1 compound and the second polypeptide is selected from the group consisting of
  - a) the Fc portion of an immunoglobulin;
  - b) an analog of the Fc portion of an immunoglobulin;
  - c) fragments of the Fc portion of an immunoglobulin, and wherein the C-terminus of the first polypeptide is fused to the N-terminus of the second polypeptide. The GLP-1 compound may be fused to the second polypeptide via a peptide linker. It is preferable that the peptide linker is
- 25 peptide linker. It is preferable that the peptide linker is selected from the group consisting of:
  - a) a glycine rich peptide;

20

30

- b) a peptide having the sequence [Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser]<sub>a</sub> where n is 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 or 6; and
- c) a peptide having the sequence [Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser]<sub>1</sub>. It is generally preferred that the GLP-1 compound that is part of the heterologous fusion protein have no more than 6 amino acids that are different from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH, GLP-1(7-36)OH, or Exendin-4.
- 35 It is even more preferred that the GLP-1 compound have no

- 5 -

more than 5 amino acids that differ from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)CH, GLP-1(7-36)CH, or Exendin-4. It is most preferred that the GLP-1 compound have no more than 4. 3. or 2 amino acids that differ from the

- 5 corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH, GLP-1(7-36)OH, or Exendin-4. Preferably, a GLP-1 compound that is part of the heterologous fusion protein has glycine or valine at position 8.
- The present invention also includes polynucleotides
  encoding the heterologous fusion protein described herein,
  vectors comprising these polynucleotides and host cells
  transfected or transformed with the vectors described
  herein. Also included is a process for producing a
  heterologous fusion protein comprising the steps of
  transcribing and translating a polynucleotide described
  - herein under conditions wherein the heterolgous fusion protein is expressed in detectable amounts. The present invention also encompasses a method for

normalizing blood glucose levels in a mammal in need thereof
comprising the administration of a therapeutically effective
amount of a heterologous fusion protein described herein.

The invention is further illustrated with reference to the following drawings:

25 Figure 1: IgG1 Fc amino acid sequence encompassing the hinge region, CH2 and CH3 domains.

Figure 2: Human serum albumin amino acid sequence.

Figure 3: A. SDS-PAGE gel and immunoblot of same gel illustrating the molecular weight of IgG1-Fc and GLP-1-Fc fusion proteins (Lane 1, MW standards; Lane 2, Purified Fc; lane 3, Mock transfected media; Lane 4, Val³-GLP-1-Fc; Lane 5, Exendin-4-Fc) B. SDS-PAGE gel and immunoblot of same gel illustrating the molecular weight of human HSA and GLP-1-HSA fusion proteins (Lane 1, MW standards; Lane 2, Purified HSA; lane 3, Mock transfected media; Lane 4, Val³-GLP-1-HSA; Lane

30

35

25

5, Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-[Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser]<sub>3</sub>-HSA; Lane 6, Exendin-4-HSA; Lane 7, Exendin-4-[Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser]<sub>3</sub>-HSA).

Figure 4: SDS-PAGE gel of purified Fc, albumin, and GLP-1 fusion proteins (Lane 1, MW standards; Lane 2, purified Fc; Lane 3, Val8-GLP-1-Fc; Lane 4, Exendin-4-Fc;

Lane 5, MW standard; Lane 6, Val8-GLP-1-HSA; Lane 7, Exendin-4-HSA; Lane 8, Exendin-4-[Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser]<sub>3</sub>-HSA).

Figure 5: Expression cloning vector containing the Fc 10 regions illustrated in figure 1.

Figure 6: Expression cloning vector containing the albumin sequence illustrated in figure 2.

Figure 7: Expression cloning vector containing DNA encoding a 15 amino acid linker fused in frame and 5' of the 15 albumin sequence illustrated in figure 2.

Figure 8: In vitro dose response activity of GLP-1 fusion proteins.

Figure 9: Pharmacokinetics of GLP-1 Fc and HSA fusion proteins.

20 Figure 10: Glucodynamic response to Exendin-Fc in two normal fasted dogs.

Figure 11: Insulinotropic response to Exendin-Fc in two normal fasted dogs.

Figure 12: DNA sequence encoding a human IgG1 Fc region.

Figure 13: DNA sequence encoding a human albumin protein.

The heterologous fusion proteins of the present
invention comprise a GLP-1 compound fused to human albumin,
a human albumin analog, a human albumin fragment, the Fc
portion of an immunoglobulin, an analog of the Fc portion of
an immunoglobulin, or a fragment of the Fc portion of an
immunoglobulin. The C-terminus of the GLP-1 compound may be
fused directly, or fused via a peptide linker, to the N-

- 7 -

terminus of an albumin or Fc protein. These heterologous fusion proteins are biologically active and have an increased half-life compared to native GLP-1.

It is preferred that the GLP-1 compounds that make up part of the heterologous fusion protein encompass polypeptides having from about twenty-five to about thirty-nine naturally occurring or non-naturally occurring amino acids that have sufficient homology to native GLP-1(7-37)OH such that they exhibit insulinotropic activity by binding to the GLP-1 receptor on β-cells in the pancreas. A GLP-1 compound typically comprises a polypeptide having the amino acid sequence of GLP-1(7-37)OH, an enalog of GLP-1 (7-37)OH, a fragment of GLP-1(7-37)OH or a fragment of a GLP-1(7-37)OH analog. GLP-1(7-37)OH has the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 1:

7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17

His-Ala-Glu-Gly-Thr-Phe-Thr-Ser-Asp-Val-Ser18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28

Ser-Tyr-Leu-Glu-Gly-Gln-Ala-Ala-Lys-Glu-Phe29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37

Ile-Ala-Trp-Leu-Val-Lys-Gly-Arg-Gly
(SEQ ID NO: 1)

By custom in the art, the amino terminus of GLP-1(7-25 37)OH has been assigned number residue 7 and the carboxyterminus, number 37. The other amino acids in the polypeptide are numbered consecutively, as shown in SEQ ID NO: 1. For example, position 12 is phenylalanine and position 22 is glycine.

20

30 GLP-1 compounds also encompass "GLP-1 fragments." A GLP-1 fragment is a polypeptide obtained after truncation of one or more amino acids from the N-terminus and/or C-terminus of GLP-1(7-37)0H or an analog or derivative thereof. The nomenclature used to describe GLP-1(7-37)0H is also applicable to GLP-1 fragments. For example, GLP-1(9-

36)OH denotes a GLP-1 fragment obtained by truncating two amino acids from the N-terminus and one amino acid from the C-terminus. The amino acids in the fragment are denoted by the same number as the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH. For example, the N-terminal glutamic acid in GLP-1(9-36)OH is at position 9: position 12 is occupied by

1(9-36)OH is at position 9; position 12 is occupied by phenylalanine; and position 22 is occupied by glycine, as in GLP-1(7-37)OH. For GLP-1(7-36)OH, the glycine at position 37 of GLP-1(7-37)OH is deleted.

GLP-1 compounds also include polypeptides in which one or more amino acids have been added to the N-terminus and/or C-terminus of GLP-1(7-37)OH, or fragments or analogs thereof. It is preferred that GLP-1 compounds of this type have up to about thirty-nine amino acids. The amino acids in the "extended" GLP-1 compound are denoted by the same

number as the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH.

For example, the N-terminus amino acid of a GLP-1 compound obtained by adding two amino acids to the N-terminus of GLP-1(7-37)OH is at position 5; and the C-terminus amino acid of a GLP-1 compound obtained by adding one amino acid to the C-terminus of GLP-1(7-37)OH is at position 38. Thus, position 12 is occupied by phenylalanine and position 22 is occupied by glycine in both of these "extended" GLP-1 compounds, as in GLP-1(7-37)OH. Amino acids 1-6 of an extended GLP-1

25 compound are preferably the same as or a conservative.

25 compound are preferably the same as or a conservative substitution of the amino acid at the corresponding position of GLP-1(1-37)OH. Amino acids 38-45 of an extended GLP-1 compound are preferably the same as or a conservative substitution of the amino acid at the corresponding position of glucacon or Exendin-4.

GLP-1 compounds of the present invention encompass "GLP-1 analogs." A GLP-1 analog has sufficient homology to GLP-1(7-37)OH or a fragment of GLP-1(7-37)OH such that the analog has insulinotropic activity. Preferably, a GLP-1 analog has the amino acid sequence of GLP-1(7-37)OH or a

35

... 9 ...

fragment thereof, modified so that from one, two, three, four or five amino acids differ from the amino acid in the corresponding position of GLP-1(7-37)OH or a fragment of GLP-1(7-37)OH. In the nonmenclature used herein to designate GLP-1 compounds, the substituting amino acid and its position is indicated prior to the perrent structure. For example, Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH designates a GLP-1 compound in which the glycine normally found at position 22 of GLP-1(7-37)OH designates a GLP-1 compound in which the glycine seplaced with glutamic acid; Val<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH designates a GLP-1 compound in which alanine normally found at position 22 of GLP-1(7-37)OH designates a GLP-1 compound in which alanine normally found at position 8 and glycine normally found at position 22 of GLP-1(7-37)OH have been replaced with valine and glutamic acid, respectively.

10

GLP-1 compounds of the present invention also include 15 "GLP-1 derivatives." A GLP-1 derivative is defined as a molecule having the amino acid sequence of GLP-1 or of a GLP-1 analog, but additionally having chemical modification of one or more of its amino acid side groups, a-carbon atoms, terminal amino group, or terminal carboxylic acid group. A chemical modification includes, but is not limited 20 to, adding chemical moieties, creating new bonds, and removing chemical moieties. Modifications at amino acid side groups include, without limitation, acylation of lysine 8-amino groups, N-alkylation of arginine, histidine, or 25 lysine, alkylation of glutamic or aspartic carboxylic acid groups, and deamidation of glutamine or asparagine, Modifications of the terminal amino group include, without limitation, the des-amino, N-lower alkyl, N-di-lower alkyl, and N-acvl modifications. Modifications of the terminal carboxy group include, without limitation, the amide, lower alkyl amide, dialkyl amide, and lower alkyl ester modifications. Lower alkyl is C1-C4 alkyl. Furthermore, one or more side groups, or terminal groups, may be protected by protective groups known to the ordinarily-

skilled protein chemist. The  $\alpha\text{-carbon}$  of an amino acid may be mono- or dimethylated.

Any GLP-1 compound can be part of the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention as long as the GLP-1 compound itself is able to bind and induce signaling through the GLP-1 receptor. GLP-1 receptor binding and signal transduction can be assessed using in vitro assays such as those described in EP 619,322 and U.S. Patent No. 5,120,712, respectively.

Numerous active GLP-1 fragments, analogs and derivatives are known in the art and any of these analogs and derivatives can also be part of the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention. Some examples of novel GLP-1 analogs as well as GLP-1 analogs and derivatives known in the art are provided herein.

Some GLP-1 analogs and GLP-1 fragments known in the art include, for example, GLP-1(7-34) and GLP-1(7-35), GLP-1(7-36),  $GLP^9$ -GLP-1(7-37), D-GLP-GLP-1(7-37),  $Thr^{16}$ -Lys<sup>18</sup>-GLP-1(7-37), and Lys<sup>18</sup>-GLP-1(7-37). GLP-1 analogs such as GLP-

20 1(7-34) and GLP-1(7-35) are disclosed in U.S. Patent No. 5,118,666. Biologically processed forms of GLP-1 which have insulinotropic properties, such as GLP-1(7-36) are also known. Other known biologically active GLP-1 compounds are disclosed in U.S. Fatent No 5,977,071 to Hoffmann, et al.,

U.S. Patent No. 5,545,618 to Buckley, et al., and Adelhorst, et al., J. Biol. Chem. 269:6275 (1994).

- 11 -

A preferred group of GLP-1 analogs is composed of GLP-1 analogs of formula I (SEO ID NO: 2)

15 wherein:

20

30

Xaa at position 8 is Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa at position 9 is Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa at position 11 is Thr, Ala, Gly, Ser, Leu, Ile, Val,

Xaa at position 14 is Ser, Ala, Gly, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa at position 16 is Val, Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Tyr, Glu, Asp, Trp, or Lys;

5 Xaa at position 17 is Ser, Ala, Gly, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa at position 18 is Ser, Ala, Gly, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, Trp, Tyr, or Lys;

Kaa at position 19 is Tyr, Phe, Trp, Glu, Asp, Gln, or Lys;

Xaa at position 20 is Leu, Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, Met, Trp, Tyr, or Lys;

Xaa at position 21 is Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa at position 22 is Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

35 Xaa at position 23 is Gln, Asn, Arg, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

- 12 -

Xaa at position 24 is Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Arg, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa at position 25 is Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

5 Xaa at position 26 is Lys, Arg, Gln, Glu, Asp, or His; Xaa at position 27 is Leu, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa at position 30 is Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa at position 31 is Trp, Phe, Tyr, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

10 Xaa at position 32 is Leu, Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa at position 33 is Val, Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr. Leu, Ile, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa at position 34 is Asn, Lys, Arg, Glu, Asp, or His;

15 Xaa at position 35 is Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Kaa at position 36 is Gly, Arg, Lys, Glu, Asp, or His;

Xaa at position 37 is Pro, Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is deleted;

20 Xaa at position 38 is Ser, Arg, Lys, Glu, Asp, or His, or is deleted;

Xaa at position 39 is Ser, Arg, Lys, Glu, Asp, or His, or is deleted;

Xaa at position 40 is Gly, Asp, Glu, or Lys, or is deleted;

25 Xaa at position 41 is Ala, Phe, Trp, Tyr, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is deleted;

Xaa at position 42 is Ser, Pro, Lys, Glu, or Asp, or is deleted;

Xaa at position 43 is Ser, Pro, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is 30 deleted:

Xaa at position 44 is Gly, Pro, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is deleted;

and

35

Xaa at position 45 is Ala, Ser, Val. Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is deleted;

- 13 -

provided that when the amino acid at position 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, or 44 is deleted, then each amino acid downstream of that amino acid is also deleted.

It is preferred that the GLP-1 compound of formula I

contain less than six amino acids that differ from the
corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH or Exendin-4. It
is more preferred that less than five amino acids differ
from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH or
Exendin-4. It is even more preferred that less than four
amino acids differ from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-

1(7-37)OH or Exendin-4.

GLP-1 compounds of the present invention include derivatives of formula I such as a C-1-6-ester, or amide, or C-1-6-alkylamide, or C-1-6-dialkylamide thereof. W099/43706 describes derivatives of GLP-1 compounds of formula I and is incorporated by reference herein in its entirety. The compounds of formula I derivatized as described in W099/43706 and underivatized are encompassed by the present invention.

Another preferred group of GLP-1 compounds is composed of GLP-1 analogs of formula II (SEO ID NO: 3):

7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Gly-Xaa-Xaa-Thr.-Ser-Asp-Xaa-Ser-18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 Xaa-Xaa-Leu-Gly-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Phe-29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 Ile-Xaa-Xaa-Leu-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-R

wherein:

15

20

25

30

Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desamino-histidine, 2-amino-histidine,  $\beta$ -hydroxy-histidine, homohistidine,  $\alpha$ -fluoromethyl-histidine or  $\alpha$ -methyl-histidine;

# - 14 --

Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr;
Xaa at position 9 is: Thr, Ser, Arg, Lys, Trp, Phe, Tyr,
Glu, or His;

Xaa at position 11 is: Asp, Glu, Arg, Thr. Ala, Lys, or His;

Xaa at position 12 is: His, Trp, Phe, or Tyr;

Xaa at position 16 is: Leu, Ser, Thr, Trp, His, Phe, Asp, Val, Tyr, Glu, or Ala;

Xaa at position 18 is: His, Pro, Asp, Glu, Arg, Ser, Ala, or Lvs;

10 Xaa at position 19 is: Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or Cys;

Xaa at position 23 is: His, Asp, Lys, Glu, Gln, or Arg; Xaa at position 24 is: Glu, Arg, Ala, or Lys;

Xaa at position 26 is: Trp, Tyr, Phe, Asp, Lys, Glu, or His;

15 Xaa at position 27 is: Ala, Glu, His, Phe, Tyr, Trp, Arg, or Lys;

Kaa at position 30 is: Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His;

Xaa at position 31 is: Asp, Glu, Ser, Thr, Arg, Trp, or Lys;

Xaa at position 33 is: Asp, Arg, Val, Lys, Ala, Gly, or Glu;

20 Xaa at position 34 is: Glu, Lys, or Asp; Xaa at position 35 is: Thr, Ser, Lys, Arg, Trp, Tyr, Fhe, Asp, Gly, Pro, His, or Glu;

Xaa at position 36 is: Thr, Ser, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe, Arg, Glu. or His:

25 R at position 37 is: Lys, Arg, Thr, Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe, His, Gly, Gly-Pro, or is deleted.

- 15 -

Another preferred group of GLP-1 compounds is composed of GLP-1 analogs of formula III (SEO ID NO: 4):

7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17

Xaa-Xaa-Glu-Gly-Xaa-Xaa-Thr-Ser-Asp-Xaa-Ser18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28

Ser-Tyr-Leu-Glu-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Lys-Xaa-Phe29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37

Ile-Xaa-Trp-Leu-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-R

formula III (SEQ ID NO: 4)

wherein:

LVS:

5

10

25

Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desaminohistidine, 2-amino-histidine, β-hydroxy-histidine, homohistidine, α-fluoromethyl-histidine or α-methyl-

15 homohistidine,  $\alpha$ -fluoromethyl-histidine or  $\alpha$ -methyl-histidine;

Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr; Xaa at position 11 is: Asp, Glu, Arg, Thr, Ala, Lys, or His; Xaa at position 12 is: His, Trp, Phe, or Tyr;

20 Xaa at position 16 is: Leu, Ser, Thr, Trp, His, Phe, Asp, Val, Glu, or Ala;

Xaa at position 22: Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or Cvs:

Xaa at position 23 is: His, Asp, Lys, Glu, or Gln;

Xaa at position 24 is: Glu, His, Ala, or Lys;

Xaa at position 25 is: Asp, Lys, Glu, or His; Xaa at position 27 is: Ala, Glu, His, Fhe, Tyr, Trp, Arg, or

Xaa at position 30 is: Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His;

30 Xaa at position 33 is: Asp, Arg, Val, Lys, Ala, Gly, or Glu;

Xaa at position 34 is: Glu, Lys, or Asp;

Xaa at position 35 is: Thr. Ser, Lys, Arg, Trp. Tyr, Phe, Asp. Gly, Pro, His, or Glu:

Xaa at position 35 is: Arg, Glu, or His;

- 16 -

R at position 37 is: Lys, Arg, Thr. Ser. Glu, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe, His, Gly, Gly-Pro, or is deleted.

Another preferred group of GLP-1 compounds is composed 5 of GLP-1 analogs of formula IV (SEQ ID NO: 5);

7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17

Xaa-Xaa-Glu-Gly-Thr-Xaa-Thr-Ser-Asp-Xaa-Ser18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28

Ser-Tyr-Leu-Glu-Xaa-Xaa-Ala-Ala-Xaa-Glu-Fhe29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37

Ilo-Xaa-Trr-Leu-Val-Lvs-Xaa-Ara-R

formula IV (SEO ID NO: 5)

wherein:

1.0

25

30

15 Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desamino-histidine, 2-amino-histidine,  $\beta$ -hydroxy-histidine, homohistidine,  $\alpha$ -fluoromethyl-histidine or  $\alpha$ -methyl-histidine;

Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, Met, or Thr;

Xaa at position 12 is: His, Trp, Phe, or Tyr;

Xaa at position 16 is: Leu, Ser, Thr, Trp, His, Phe, Asp, Val, Glu, or Ala;

Xaa at position 22 is: Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or Cys;

Xaa at position 23 is: His, Asp, Lys, Glu, or Gln;

Xaa at position 26 is: Asp, Lys, Glu, or His;

Xaa at position 30 is: Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His;

Xaa at position 35 is: Thr. Ser, Lys, Arg, Trp, Tyr, Phe, Asp, Gly, Pro, His, or Glu;

R at position 37 is: Lys, Arg, Thr, Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe, His, Gly, Gly-Pro, or is deleted.

- 17 -

Another preferred group of GLP-1 compounds is composed of GLP-1 analogs of formula V (SEQ ID NO: 6):

7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17

XAA-XAA-Glu-Gly-Thr-Phe-Thr-Ser-Asp-Val-Ser18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28

Ser-Tyr-Leu-Glu-XAA-XAA-XAA-Lys-Glu-Phe29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37

Ile-XAA-Trp-Leu-Val-Lys-Gly-Arg-R

10 formula V (SEQ ID NO: 6)

wherein:

5

Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desaminohistidine, 2-amino-histidine,  $\beta$ -hydroxy-histidine, homohistidine,  $\alpha$ -fluoromethyl-histidine or  $\alpha$ -methyl-

15 histidine:

Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr;
Xaa at position 22 is: Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or Cys;

Xaa at position 23 is: His, Asp, Lys, Glu, or Gln;

20 Xaa at position 24 is: Ala, Glu, His, Phe, Tyr, Trp, Arg, or Lys;

Xaa at position 30 is: Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His;
R at position 37 is: Lys, Arg, Thr, Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp, Tyr,
Phe, His, Gly, Gly-Pro, or is deleted.

25

30

35

Preferred GLP-1 compounds of formula I, II, III, IV, and V comprise GLP-1 analogs or fragments of GLP-1 analogs wherein the analogs or fragments contain an amino acid other than alanine at position 8 (position 8 analogs). It is preferable that these position 8 analogs contain one or more additional changes at positions 9, 11, 12, 16, 18, 22, 23, 24, 26, 27, 30, 31, 33, 34, 35, 36, and 37 compared to the corresponding amino acid of native GLP-1(7-37)OH. It is also preferable that these analogs have 6 or fewer changes compared to the corresponding amino acids in native GLP-1(7-60).

- 18 -

37)OH or GLP-1(7-36)OH. More preferred analogs have 5 or fewer changes compared to the corresponding amino acids in native GLP-1(7-37)OH or GLP-1(7-36)OH or have 4 or fewer changes compared to the corresponding amino acids in native 5 GLP-1(7-37)OH or GLP-1(7-36)OH. It is even more preferable that these analogs have 3 or fewer changes compared to the corresponding amino acids in native GLP-1(7-37)OH or GLP-1(7-36)OH. It is most preferable that these analogs have 2 or fewer changes compared to the corresponding amino acids in native GLP-1(7-37)OH.

10

15

20

25

30

35

It has been found that the compounds of formula II, III, IV, and V have a reduced propensity to aggregate and generate insoluble forms. This is also important in the context of a fusion protein wherein the relatively small GLP-1 peptide must maintain an active conformation despite being fused to a much larger protein. Preferred GLP-1 compounds of formula II, III, IV, and V encompassed by the fusion proteins of the present invention comprise GLP-1 analogs or fragments of GLP-1 analogs in which glycine at position 22 and preferably alanine at position 8 have been replaced with another amino acid.

When position 22 is aspartic acid, glutamic acid, arginine or lysine, position 8 is preferably glycine, valine, leucine, isolecine, serine, threonine or methionine and more preferably valine or glycine. When position 22 is a sulfonic acid such as cysteic acid, position 8 is preferably glycine, valine, leucine, isolecine, serine, threonine or methionine and more preferably valine or glycine.

Other preferred GLP-1 compounds include GLP-1 analogs of formula IV (SEO ID NO:5) wherein the analogs have the sequence of GLP-1(7-37)OH except that the amino acid at position 8 is preferably glycine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, serine, threonine, or methionine and more preferably valine or glycine and position 30 is glutamic

15

20

acid, aspartic acid, serine, or histidine and more preferably glutamatic acid.

Other preferred GLP-1 compounds include GLP-1 analogs of formula TV (SEQ ID NO:5) wherein the analogs have the sequence of GLP-1(7-37)OH except that the amino acid at position 8 is preferably glycine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, serine, threonine, or methicnine and more preferably valine or glycine and position 37 is histidine, lysine, arginine, threonine, serine, glutamic acid, aspartic acid, tryptophan, tyrosine, phenylalanine and more preferably histidine.

Other preferred GLP-1 compounds include GLP-1 analogs of formula IV (SEQ ID NO:5) wherein the analogs have the sequence of GLP-1(7-37)OH except that the amino acid at position 8 is preferably glycine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, serine, threonine, or methionine and more preferably valine or glycine and position 22 is glutamic acid, lysine, aspartic acid, or arginine and more preferably glutamic acid or lysine and position 23 is lysine, arginine, glutamic acid, aspartic acid, and histidine and more preferably lysine or glutamic acid.

Other preferred GLP-1 compounds include GLP-1 analogs of formula V (SEQ ID NO:6) wherein the analogs have the sequence of GLP-1(7-37)OH except that the amino acid at position 8 is preferably glycine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, serine, threonine, or methionine and more preferably valine or glycine and position 22 is glutamic acid, lysine, aspartic acid, or arginine and more preferably glutamine acid or lysine and position 27 is alanine, lysine, arginine, tryptophan, tyrosine, phenylalanine, or histidine and more preferably alanine.

Other preferred GLP-1 compounds include GLP-1 analogs of formula II wherein the analogs have the sequence of GLP-

1(7-37)0H except that the amino acid at position 8 and one, two, or three amino acids selected from the group consisting of position 9, position 11, position 12, position 16, position 18, position 22, position 23, position 24, position 26, position 27, position 30, position 31, position 33, position 34, position 35, position 36, and position 37, differ from the amino acid at the corresponding position of native GLP-1(7-37)OH.

Other preferred GLP-1 compounds of formula II include: Val8-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Glv8-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Glv22-GLP-1(7-37)OH, 10 Asp<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Arg<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37) OH, Cys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37) OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37) OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Asp<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val8-Arg<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val8-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val8-Cys22-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly8-Glu22-GLP-1(7-37)OH. Glv8-Asp22-GLP-1(7-37)OH. Glv8-Arg22-GLP-1(7-37)OH. 15 Glv8-Lvs22-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Glv8-Cvs22-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Glu22-GLP-1(7-36)OH, Asp22-GLP-1(7-36)OH, Arg22-GLP-1(7-36)OH. Lvs<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)OH, Cvs<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)OH, Va18-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)OH, Val8-Asp22-GLP-1(7-36)OH, Val8-Arg22-GLP-1(7-36)OH, Val8-Lys22-GLP-1(7-36)OH, Val8-Cys22-GLP-1(7-36)OH, 20 Glv8-Glu22-GLP-1(7-36)OH, Glv8-Asp22-GLP-1(7-36)OH, Glv8-Arg22-GLP-1(7-36)OH, Gly8-Lys22-GLP-1(7-36)OH, Gly8-Cys22-GLP-1(7-36)OH, Lys23-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val8-Lys23-GLP-1(7-37) OH, Gly8-Lys23-GLP-1(7-37) OH, His24-GLP-1(7-37) OH, Val8-His24-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly8-His24-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Lys24-GLP-25 1(7-37)0H, Val8-Lys24-GLP-1(7-37)0H, Gly8-Lys23-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Glu30-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val8-Glu30-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Glv8-Glu30-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Asp30-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val8-Asp30-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly8-Asp30-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gln30-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val8-Gln30-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Glv8-Gln30-GLP-1(7-37)OH, TVr30-30

25

GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val8-Tvr30-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Glv8-Tvr30-GLP-1(7-37)OH. Ser30-GLP-1(7-37)OH. Val8-Ser30-GLP-1(7-37)OH. Glv8-Ser30-GLP-1(7-37)OH, His30-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val8-His30-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly8-His30-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Glu34-GLP-1(7-37)OH, 5 Val8-Glu34-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly8-Glu34-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Ala34-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val8-Ala34-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Glv8-Ala34-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly34-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val8-Gly34-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly8-Glv34-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Ala35-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val8-Ala35-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly8-Ala35-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Lys35-GLP-1(7-37)OH. 10 Val8-Lys35-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly8-Lys35-GLP-1(7-37)OH, His35-GLP-1(7-37)OH Val8-His35-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly8-His35-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Pro35-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val8-Pro35-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Glv8-Pro35-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Glu35-GLP-1(7-37)OH Va18-Glu35-GLP-1(7-37)OH. Glv8-Glu35-GLP-1(7-37)OH. Val8-Ala27-GLP-1(7-37)OH. Val8-His37-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val8-Glu22-Lys23-GLP-1(7-37)OH. 15 Val8-Glu22-Glu23-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val8-Glu22-Ala27-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val8-Glv34-Lvs35-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val8-His37-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Glv8-His37-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val8-Glu22-Ala27-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Glv8-Glu22-Ala27-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val8-Lvs22-Glu23-GLP-20 1(7-37) OH, and  $Glv^8-Lvs^{22}-Glu^{23}-GLP-1(7-37)$  OH.

Another preferred group of GLP-1 analogs and derivatives for use in the present invention is composed of molecules of formula VI (SEO ID NO: 7)

> R1-X-Glu-Gly<sup>10</sup>-Thr-Phe-Thr-Ser-Asp<sup>15</sup>-Val-Ser-Ser-Tyr-Leu<sup>20</sup>-Y -Gly-Gln-Ala-Ala<sup>25</sup>-Lys- Z -Phe-Ile-Ala<sup>30</sup>-Trp-Leu-Val-Lys-Gly<sup>35</sup>-Arg-R<sub>2</sub> formula VI (SEO ID NO:7)

10

15

20

30

35

wherein:  $R_1$  is selected from the group consisting of L-histidine, D-histidine, desamino-histidine, 2-amino-histidine,  $\beta$ -hydroxy-histidine, homohistidine, alpha-fluoromethyl-histidine, and alpha-methyl-histidine; X is selected from the group consisting of Ala, Gly, Val, Thr, Ile, and alpha-methyl-Ala; Y is selected from the group consisting of Glu, Gln, Ala, Thr, Ser, and Gly; Z is selected from the group consisting of Glu, Gln, Ala, Thr, Ser, and Gly; and  $R_2$  is Gly-OH.

Another preferred group of GLP-1 compounds for use in the present invention is disclosed in WO 91/11457, and consists essentially of GLP-1(7-34), GLP-1(7-35), GLP-1(7-37), or the amide form thereof, and pharmaceutically-acceptable salts thereof, having at least one modification selected from the group consisting of:

- (a) substitution of glycine, serine, cysteine, threonine, asparagine, glutamine, tyrosine, alanine, valine, isoleucine, leucine, methionine, phenylalanine, arginine, or D-lysine for lysine at position 26 and/or position 34; or substitution of glycine, serine, cysteine, threonine, asparagine, glutamine, tyrosine, alanine, valine, isoleucine, leucine, methionine, phenylalanine, lysine, or a D-arginine for arginine at position 36;
- (b) substitution of an oxidation-resistant aminoacid for tryptophan at position 31;
  - (c) substitution of at least one of: tyrosine for valine at position 16; lysine for serine at position 18; aspartic acid for glutamic acid at position 21; serine for glycine at position 22; arginine for glutamine at position 23; arginine for alanine at position 24; and glutamine for lysine at position 26; and
  - (d) substitution of at least one of: glycine, serine, or cysteine for alamine at position 8; aspartic acid, glycine, serine, cysteine, threonine, asparagine, glutamine, tyrosine, alamine, valine, isoleucine, leucine,

methionine, or phenylalanine for glutamic acid at position 9; serine, cysteine, threonine, asparagine, glutamine, tyrosine, alanine, valine, isoleucine, leucine, methionine, or phenylalanine for glycine at position 10; and glutamic acid for aspartic acid at position 15; and

(e) substitution of glycine, serine, cysteine, threonine, asparagine, glutamine, tyrosine, alanine, valine, isoleucine; leucine, methionine, or phenylalamine, or the Dor N-acylated or alkylated form of histidine for histidine at position 7; wherein, in the substitutions is (a), (b), (d), and (e), the substituted amino acids can optionally be in the D-form and the amino acids substituted at position 7 can optionally be in the N-acylated or N-alkylated form.

Because the enzyme, dipeptidyl-peptidase IV (DPP IV), may be responsible for the observed rapid in vivo inactivation of administered GLP-1, [see, e.g., Mentlein, R., et al., Eur. J. Biochem., 214:829-835 (1993)], GLP-1 analogs and derivatives that are protected from the activity of DPP IV in the context of a fusion protein are preferred, and fusion proteins wherein the GLP-1 compound is Gly8-GLP-1(7-37)OH, α-methyl-Ala8-GLP-1(7-37)OH, or Gly8-Gln21-GLP-1(7-37)OH are more preferred.

Another preferred group of GLP-1 compounds for use in the present invention consists of the compounds of formula VII (SEQ ID NO: 8) claimed in U.S. Patent No. 5,512,549, which is expressly incorporated herein by reference.

R1-Ala-Glu-Gly10-

Thr-Fhe-Thr-Ser-Asp<sup>15</sup>-Val-Ser-Ser-Tyr-Leu<sup>20</sup>-Glu-Gly-Gln-Ala-Ala<sup>25</sup>-**xaa**-Glu-Phe-Ile-Ala<sup>30</sup>-Trp-Leu-Val-Lys-Gly<sup>35</sup>-Arg-R<sup>3</sup>

| |2

formula VII (SEQ ID NO: 8)

30

10

1.5

wherein R<sup>1</sup> is selected from the group consisting of 4-imidazopropionyl, 4-imidazoacetyl, or 4-imidazo-  $\alpha$ ,  $\alpha$  dimethyl-acetyl; R<sup>2</sup> is selected from the group consisting of C<sub>6</sub>-C<sub>10</sub> unbranched acyl, or is absent; R<sup>3</sup> is selected from the group consisting of Gly-OH or NH<sub>2</sub>; and, Kaa is Lys or Arg.

More preferred compounds of formula IV for use in the present invention are those in which Xaa is Arg and R<sup>2</sup> is C<sub>6</sub>-C<sub>10</sub> unbranched acyl. Even more preferred compounds of formula IV for use in the present invention are those in which Xaa is Arg, R<sup>2</sup> is C<sub>6</sub>-C<sub>10</sub> unbranched acyl, and R<sup>3</sup> is Gly-OH. Other highly-preferred compounds of formula IV for use in the present invention are those in which Xaa is Arg, R<sup>2</sup> is C<sub>6</sub>-C<sub>10</sub> unbranched acyl, R<sup>3</sup> is Gly-OH, and R<sup>1</sup> is 4-imidazopropionyl. An especially preferred compound of formula IV for use in the present invention is that in which Xaa is Arg, R<sup>2</sup> is C<sub>8</sub> unbranched acyl, R<sup>3</sup> is Gly-OH, and R<sup>1</sup> is 4-imidazopropionyl.

Preferably, the GLP-1 compounds comprise GLP-1 analogs wherein the backbone for such analogs or fragments contains an amino acid other than alanine at position 8 (position 8 analogs). The backbone may also include L-histidine, D-histidine, or modified forms of histidine such as desamino-histidine, 2-amino-histidine,  $\beta$ -hydroxy-histidine,

20

homohistidine, α-fluoromethyl-histidine, or α-methyl-histidine at position 7. It is preferable that these position 8 analogs contain one or more additional changes at positions 12, 16, 18, 19, 20, 22, 25, 27, 30, 33, and 37 compared to the corresponding amino acid of native GLP-1(7-30 37)OH. It is more preferable that these position 8 analogs contain one or more additional changes at positions 16, 18.

- 25 -

22, 25 and 33 compared to the corresponding amino acid of native GLP-1(7-37)OH.

In a preferred embodiment, the GLP-1 analog is GLP-1(7-37)OH wherein the amino acid at position 12 is selected from the group consisting of tryptophan or tyrosine. It is more preferred that in addition to the substitution at position 12, the amino acid at position 8 is substituted with glycine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, serine, threonine, or methionine and more preferably valine or glycine. It is even more preferred that in addition to the substitutions at position 12 and 8, the amino acid at position 22 is substituted with glutamic acid.

In another preferred embodiment, the GLP-1 analog is GLP-1(7-37)OH wherein the amino acid at position 16 is 1.5 selected from the group consisting of tryptophan. isoleucine, leucine, phenylalanine, or tyrosine. It is more preferred that in addition to the substitution at position 16, the amino acid at position 8 is substituted with glycine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, serine, threonine, or 20 methionine and more preferably valine or glycine. It is even more preferred that in addition to the substitutions at position 16 and 8, the amino acid at position 22 is substituted with glutamic acid. It is also preferred that in addition to the substitutions at positions 16 and 8, the 25 amino acid at position 30 is substituted with glutamic acid. It is also preferred that in addition to the substitutions at positions 16 and 8, the amino acid at position 37 is substituted with histidine.

In another preferred embodiment, the GLP-1 analog is 30 GLP-1(7-37)OH wherein the amino acid at position 18 is selected from the group consisting of tryptophan, tyrosine, phenylalanine, lysine, leucine, or isoleucine, preferably tryptophan, tyrosine, and isoleucine. It is more preferred

that in addition to the substitution at position 18, the amino acid at position 8 is substituted with glycine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, serine, threonine, or methionine and more preferably valine or glycine. It is 5 even more preferred that in addition to the substitutions at position 18 and 8, the amino acid at position 22 is substituted with glutamic acid. It is also preferred that in addition to the substitutions at positions 18 and 8, the amino acid at position 30 is substituted with glutamic acid. It is also preferred that in addition to the substitutions at positions 18 and 8, the amino acid at position 37 is substituted with histidine

In another preferred embodiment, the GLP-1 analog is

10

GLP-1(7-37)OH wherein the amino acid at position 19 is 15 selected from the group consisting of tryptophan or phenylalanine, preferably tryptophan. It is more preferred that in addition to the substitution at position 19, the amino acid at position 8 is substituted with glycine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, serine, threonine, or methionine and more preferably valine or glycine. It is 20 even more preferred that in addition to the substitutions at position 19 and 8, the amino acid at position 22 is substituted with glutamic acid. It is also preferred that in addition to the substitutions at positions 19 and 8, the 25 amino acid at position 30 is substituted with glutamic acid. It is also preferred that in addition to the substitutions at positions 19 and 8, the amino acid at position 37 is substituted with histidine

In another preferred embodiment, the GbP-1 analog is 30 GLP-1(7-37)OH wherein the amino acid at position 20 is phenylalanine, tyrosine, or tryptophan. It is more preferred that in addition to the substitution at position 20, the amino acid at position 8 is substituted with

- 27 -

glycine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, serine, threonine, or methionine and more preferably valine or glycine. It is even more preferred that in addition to the substitutions at position 20 and 8, the amino acid at position 22 is substituted with glutamic acid. It is also preferred that in addition to the substitutions at positions 20 and 8, the amino acid at position 30 is substituted with glutamic acid. It is also preferred that in addition to the substitutions at positions 20 and 8, the amino acid at position 37 is substituted with histidine

10

25

3.0

In another preferred embodiment, the GLP-1 analog is GLP-1(7-37)OH wherein the amino acid at position 25 is selected from the group consisting of valine, isoleucine, and leucine, preferably valine. It is more preferred that 15 in addition to the substitution at position 25, the amino acid at position 8 is substituted with glycine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, serine, threonine, or methionine and more preferably valine or glycine. It is even more preferred that in addition to the substitutions at position 20 25 and 8, the amino acid at position 22 is substituted with glutamic acid. It is also preferred that in addition to the substitutions at positions 25 and 8, the amino acid at position 30 is substituted with glutamic acid. It is also preferred that in addition to the substitutions at positions 25 and 8, the amino acid at position 37 is substituted with histidine.

In another preferred embodiment, the GLP-1 analog is GLP-1(7-37)OH wherein the amino acid at position 27 is selected from the group consisting of isoleucine or alanine. It is more preferred that in addition to the substitution at position 27, the amino acid at position 8 is substituted with glycine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, serine, threonine, or methionine and more preferably valine or

- 28 -

glycine. It is even more preferred that in addition to the substitutions at position 27 and 8, the amino acid at position 22 is substituted with glutamic acid. It is also preferred that in addition to the substitutions at positions 27 and 8, the amino acid at position 30 is substituted with glutamic acid. It is also preferred that in addition to the substitutions at positions 27 and 8, the amino acid at position 37 is substituted with histidine

In another preferred embodiment, the GLP-1 analog is GLP-1(7-37)OH wherein the amino acid at position 33 is isoleucine. It is more preferred that in addition to the substitution at position 33, the amino acid at position 8 is substituted with glycine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, serine, threonine, or methionine and more preferably valine 15 or glycine. It is even more preferred that in addition to the substitutions at position 33 and 8, the amino acid at position 22 is substituted with glutamic acid. It is also preferred that in addition to the substitutions at positions 33 and 8, the amino acid at position 30 is substituted with glutamic acid. It is also preferred that in addition to the substitutions at positions 33 and 8, the amino acid at position 37 is substituted with histidine

10

20

25

30

The GLP-1 compounds have modifications at one or more of the following positions: 8, 12, 16, 18, 19, 20, 22, 25, 27, 30, 33, and 37. These GLP-1 compounds show increased potency compared with GLP-1(7-37)OH and comprise the amino acid sequence of formula IX (SEQ ID NO:12)

> Xaa7-Xaa8-Glu-Gly-Thr-Xaa12-Thr-Ser-Asp-Xaa16-Ser-Xaa18-Xaa19-Xaa20-Glu-Xaa22-Gln-Ala-Xaa25-Lys-Xaa27-Phe-Ile-Xaa30-Trp-Leu-Xaa33-Lys-Gly-Arg-Xaa37 Formula IX (SEO ID NO: 12)

- 29 -

wherein:

Xaa $_7$  is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desamino-histidine, 2-amino-histidine,  $\beta$ -hydroxy-histidine,

5 homohistidine,  $\alpha$ -fluoromethyl-histidine, or  $\alpha$ methyl-histidine:

Xaag is: Ala, Gly, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr;

Xaa12 is: Phe, Trp, or Tyr;

Xaa16 is: Val, Trp, Ile, Leu, Phe, or Tyr;

10 Xaais is: Ser, Trp, Tyr, Phe, Lys, Ile, Leu, Val;

Xaa19 is: Tyr, Trp, or Phe;

Xaa20 is: Leu, Phe, Tyr, or Trp;

Xaa22 is: Gly, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa25 is: Ala, Val, Ile, or Leu;

15 Xaa27 is: Glu, Ile, or Ala;

Xaa30 is: Ala or Glu

Xaa33 is: Val, or Ile; and

 $Xaa_{37}$  is: Gly, His,  $NH_2$ , or is absent.

20 Some preferred GLP-1 compounds of formula IX include GLP-1(7-37)OH, GLP-1(7-36)-NH<sub>3</sub>, Gly<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, GLP<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Leu<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Leu<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Ile<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Ile<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Ser<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Val<sup>8</sup>-Tyr<sup>12</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Ser<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Val<sup>8</sup>-Tyr<sup>14</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Tyr<sup>14</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Val<sup>8</sup>-Tyr<sup>15</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Tyr<sup>16</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Tyr<sup>16</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Gly<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Gly<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Val<sup>8</sup>-Asp<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Asp<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Sul<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Sul<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Gly<sup>8</sup>

1(7-37)OH, Leu8-Glu22-GLP-1(7-36)NH2, Ile8-Glu22-GLP-1(7-

37)OH, Ile8-Glu22-GLP-1(7-36)NH2, Leu8-Asp22-GLP-1(7-37)OH. Leu8-Asp22-GLP-1(7-36)NHo, Ile8-Asp22-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Ile8-Asp<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Leu<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Leu<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH2, Ile8-Lys22-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Ile8-Lys22-GLP-1(7-36) NH<sub>2</sub>, Ser<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37) OH, Ser<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36) NH<sub>2</sub>. Thr8-Glu22-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Thr8-Glu22-GLP-1(7-36)NH, Ser8-Asp<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Ser<sup>8</sup>-Asp<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Thr<sup>8</sup>-Asp<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Thr8-Asp22-GLP-1(7-36)NH2, Ser8-Lvs22-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Ser8-Lys22-GLP-1(7-36)NH2, Thr8-Lys22-GLP-1(7-37)OH. 10 Thr E-Lys 22-GLP-1 (7-36) NH2, Glu 22-GLP-1 (7-37) OH, Glu 22-GLP-1 (7-36) NH2, Asp<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37) OH, Asp<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36) NH2, Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Val<sup>8</sup>-Ala<sup>27</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH. Val8-Glu22-Ala27-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val8-Glu30-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val8- $Glu^{30}$ -GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>,  $Glv^{8}$ - $Glu^{30}$ -GLP-1(7-37)OH,  $Glv^{8}$ - $Glu^{30}$ -GLP-1(7-36)NH2, Leu8-Glu30-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Leu8-Glu30-GLP-1(7-35 36) NH2, Ile8-Glu30-GLP-1(7-37) OH, Ile8-Glu30-GLP-1(7-36) NH2, Ser8-Glu30-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Ser8-Glu30-GLP-1(7-36)NH2, Thr8-Glu30-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Thr8-Glu30-GLP-1(7-36)NH2, Val8-His37-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val8-His37-GLP-1(7-36)NH2 Gly8-His37-GLP-1(7-37)OH. Gly8-His37-GLP-1(7-36)NH2, Leu8-His37-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Leu8-His37-20 GLP-1(7-36)NH2 T1e8-His37-GLP-1(7-37)OH, T1e8-His37-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub> Ser<sup>8</sup>-His<sup>37</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Ser<sup>8</sup>-His<sup>37</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub> Thr2-His37-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Thr2-His37-GLP-1(7-36)NH2.

Some preferred GLP-1 compounds of formula IX having

25 multiple substitutions include GLP-1(7-37)OH wherein
position 8 is valine or glycine, position 22 is glutamic
acid, position 16 is tyrosine, leucine or tryptophan,
position 18 is tyrosine, tryptophan, or isoleucine, position
25 is valine and position 33 is isoleucine. Other preferred

30 GLP-1 compounds include the following: Val<sup>8</sup>-Tyr<sup>16</sup>-GLP-1{737}OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Tyr<sup>12</sup>-GLP<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Tyr<sup>16</sup>-Phel<sup>32</sup>-GLP1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Tyr<sup>16</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-TtP<sup>16</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Leu<sup>16</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-TtP<sup>16</sup>-

Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Phe<sup>16</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH; Val<sup>8</sup>-Trp18-Glu22-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val8-Tvr18-Glu22-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val8-Phe18-Glu22-GLP-1(7-37)OH, and Val8-Ile18-Glu22-GLP-1(7-37)OH.

The GLP-1 compounds of the present invention also encompass Exendin compounds. Exendin-3 and Exendin-4 are biologically active peotides first isolated from Helodermatidae lizard venoms and have been shown to bind the GLP-1 receptor and stimulate cAMP-dependent H' production in 10 mammalian parietal cells. Exendin-3 and Exendin-4 are both 39 amino acid peptides which are approximately 53% homologous to GLP-1. They act as potent agonists of GLP-1 activity. Notably, an N-terminally truncated derivative of Exendin, known as Exendin(9-39 amino acids), is an inhibitor 15 of Exendin-3, Exendin-4 and GLP-1.

An Exendin compound typically comprises a polypeptide having the amino acid sequence of Exendin-3, Exendin-4, or an analog or fragment thereof. Exendin-3 and Exendin-4 are disclosed in U.S. Patent No. 5,424,286.

20

25

. 30

(SEO ID NO: 9)

5

Exendin-3 has the amino acid sequence of SEO ID NO: 9: 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 His-Ser-Asp-Gly-Thr-Phe-Thr-Ser-Asp-Leu-Ser-18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 Lys-Gln-Met-Glu-Glu-Glu-Ala-Val-Arg-Leu-Phe-29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 Ile-Glu-Trp-Leu-Lys-Asn-Gly-Gly-Pro-Ser-Ser-40 41 42 43 44 45 Gly-Ala-Pro-Pro-Pro-Ser

~ 32 -

Exendin-4 has the amino acid sequence of SEO ID NO: 10: 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 His-Gly-Glu-Gly-Thr-Phe-Thr-Ser-Asp-Leu-Ser-5 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 Lys-Gln-Met-Glu-Glu-Glu-Ala-Val-Arg-Deu-Phe-29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 Ile-Glu-Trp-Leu-Lys-Asn-Gly-Gly-Pro-Ser-Ser-40 41 42 43 44 45 10 Gly-Ala-Pro-Pro-Pro-Ser (SEO ID NO: 10)

GLP-1 compounds also include Exendin fragments which are polypeptides obtained after truncation of one or more amino acids from the N-terminus and/or C-terminus of Exendin or an Exendin analog. Furthermore, GLP-1 compounds include Exendin polypeptides in which one or more amino acids have been added to the N-terminus and/or C-terminus of Exendin or fragments thereof. Exendin compounds of this type have up to about forty-five amino acids.

15

20

25

GLP-1 compounds also include "Exendin analogs." An Exendin analog has sufficient homology to Exendin-4. Exendin-3, or a fragment thereof such that the analog has insulinotropic activity. The activity of Exendin fragments and/or analogs can be assessed using in vitro assays such as those described in EP 619,322 and U.S. Patent No. 5,120,712. Preferably, an Exendin analog has the amino acid sequence of Exendin-4 or a fragment thereof, modified so that from one, two, three, four or five amino acids differ 30 from the amino acid in corresponding position of Exendin-4 or the fragment of Exendin-4. In the nonmenclature used herein to designate Exendin compounds, the substituting

amino acid and its position is indicated prior to the parent

- 33 -

structure. For example, Val<sup>8</sup>-Exendin-4 designates an Exendin compound in which the glycine normally found at position 8 of Exendin-4 has been replaced with valine.

Another preferred group of GLP-1 compounds is composed of GLP-1/Exendin-4 analogs of formula VIII (SEO ID NO:11).

7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17

Xaa-Xaa-Glu-Gly-Thr-Phe-Thr-Ser-Asp-Xaa-Ser18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28

Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Glu-Xaa-Xaa-Ala-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Phe29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37

Ile-Xaa-Trp-Leu-Xaa-Xaa-Gly-Xaa-R
formula VIII (SEQ ID NO: 11)

### 15 wherein:

1.0

Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desaminohistidine, 2-amino-histidine,  $\beta$ -hydroxy-histidine, homohistidine,  $\alpha$ -fluoromethyl-histidine or  $\alpha$ -methylhistidine:

20 Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, or Val;
Xaa at position 16 is: Leu or Val;
Xaa at position 18 is: Lys or Ser;
Xaa at position 19 is: Gln or Tyr;
Xaa at position 20 is: Met or Leu;

Xaa at position 20 is: Met or Leu;

25 Xaa at position 22 is: Glu or Gln;
Xaa at position 23 is: Glu, or Gln;
Xaa at position 25 is: Val or Ala;
Xaa at position 26 is: Arg or Lys;
Xaa at position 27 is Leu or Glu;

30 Xaa at position 30 is: Glu or Ala;

Xaa at position 30 is: Glu or Ala;
Xaa at position 33 is: Wal or Lys;
Xaa at position 34 is: Asn or Lys;
Xaa at position 36 is: Gly or Arg; and

- 34 -

R at position 37 is: Gly, Pro, Pro-Ser-Ser-Gly-Ala-Pro-Pro-Pro-Ser, or is absent. The activity of 18 different species that fall within this genus is provided in Table 6.

Further Exendin-analogs that are useful for the present invention are described in PCT patent publications WO 99/25728 (Beeley et al.), WO 99/25727 Beeley et al.), WO 98/05351 (Young et al.), WO 99/40788 (Young et al.), WO 99/07404 (Beeley et al.), and WO 99/43708 (Knudsen et al.).

The GLP-1 fusion proteins of the present invention can comprise glycosylation sites. Glycosylation is a chemical modification wherein sugar moieties are added to the protein at specific sites. Glycosylation of proteins play a role in ensuring the correct charge, confirmation, and stability of maturing protein and can target the protein to the cell surface and eventual secretion of the protein. Most importantly, glycosylation effects the in vivo clearance rate for many proteins. Sugars can be 0-linked or N-linked. Generally, 0-linked sugars are added to the hydroxyl-group oxygen of serine and threonine, while N-linked sugars are added to the amide nitrogen of asparagine. The consensus site for N-glycosylation is Asn X1 X2 wherein X1 is any amino acid except Pro and X2 is Ser or Thr.

GLP-1 compounds are generally not glycosylated in vivo; however, interestingly the GLP-1 fusion proteins of the present invention that comprise a GLP-1 compound with a C terminal extension fused to an Fc sequence is glycosylated at the last serine in the C terminal extension (SSGAPPPS\*) and at threonine at position 11 in the N terminal region of Fc (AEPKSCDKNHTTCPPC . . .).

10

15

20

25

- 35 -

# Heterologous Fc fusion proteins:

The GLP-1 compounds described above can be fused directly or via a peptide linker to the Fc portion of an immunoglobulin.

Immunoglobulins are molecules containing polypeptide chains held together by disulfide bonds, typically having two light chains and two heavy chains. In each chain, one domain (V) has a variable amino acid sequence depending on the antibody specificity of the molecule. The other domains (C) have a rather constant sequence common to molecules of the same class.

As used herein, the Fc portion of an immunoglobulin has the meaning commonly given to the term in the field of 1.5 immunology. Specifically, this term refers to an antibody fracment which is obtained by removing the two antigen binding regions (the Fab fragments) from the antibody. One way to remove the Fab fragments is to digest the immunoglobulin with papain protease. Thus, the Fc portion 20 is formed from approximately equal sized fragments of the constant region from both heavy chains, which associate through non-covalent interactions and disulfide bonds. The Fc portion can include the hinge regions and extend through the CH2 and CH3 domains to the C-terminus of the antibody. 25 Representative hinge regions for human and mouse immunoglobulins can be found in Antibody Engineering, A Practical Guide, Borrebaeck, C.A.K., ed., W.H. Freeman and Co., 1992, the teachings of which are herein incorporated by reference. The Fc portion can further include one or more 30 glycosylation sites. The amino acid sequence of a representative Fc protein containing a hinge region, CH2 and CH3 domains, and one N-glycosylation site at position 82 is shown in Figure 1.

There are five types of human immunoglobulin Fc regions with different effect or and pharmacokinetic properties: IgG, IgA, IgM, IgD, and IgE. IgG is the most abundant immunoclobulin in serum. IgG also has the longest half-life 5 in serum of any immunoglobulin (23 days). Unlike other immunoglobulins, TgG is efficiently recirculated following binding to an Fc receptor. There are four TgG subclasses G1, G2, G3, and G4, each of which have different effect or functions. G1, G2, and G3 can bind C1g and fix complement while G4 cannot. Even though G3 is able to bind C1g more 10 efficiently than G1, G1 is more effective at mediating complement-directed cell lysis. G2 fixes complement very inefficiently. The Clq binding site in IgG is located at the carboxy terminal region of the CH2 domain.

All IcG subclasses are capable of binding to Fc receptors (CD16, CD32, CD64) with G1 and G3 being more effective than G2 and G4. The Fc receptor binding region of IGG is formed by residues located in both the hince and the carboxy terminal regions of the CH2 domain.

15

30

20 ICA can exist both in a monomeric and dimeric form held together by a J-chain. IgA is the second most abundant Ig in serum, but it has a half-life of only 6 days. IgA has three effect or functions. It binds to an IgA specific receptor on macrophages and eosinophils, which drives 25 phagocytosis and degranulation, respectively. It can also fix complement via an unknown alternative pathway.

IgM is expressed as either a pentamer or a hexamer, both of which are held together by a J-chain. IgM has a serum half-life of 5 days. It binds weakly to Clq via a binding site located in its CH3 domain. IgD has a half-life of 3 days in serum. It is unclear what effect or functions are attributable to this Ig. IgE is a monomeric Ig and has a serum half-life of 2.5 days. IgE binds to two Fc receptors which drives degranulation and results in the 35 release of proinflammatory agents.

Depending on the desired in vivo effect, the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention may contain any of the isotypes described above or may contain mutated Fc regions wherein the complement and/or Fc receptor binding functions have been altered. Thus, the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention may contain the entire Fc portion of an immunoglobulin, fragments of the Fc portion of an immunoglobulin, or analogs thereof fused to a GLP-1 compound.

The fusion proteins of the present invention can consist of single chain proteins or as multi-chain polypeptides. Two or more Fc fusion proteins can be produced such that they interact through disulfide bonds that naturally form between Fc regions. These multimers can be homogeneous with respect to the GLP-1 compound or they may contain different GLP-1 compounds fused at the N-terminus of the Fc portion of the fusion protein.

10

15

20

25

30

35

Regardless of the final structure of the fusion protein, the Fc or Fc-like region must serve to prolong the in vivo plasma half-life of the GLP-1 compound fused at the N-terminus. Furthermore, the fused GLP-1 compound must retain some biological activity. An increase in half-life can be demonstrated using the method described in Example 7 wherein the half-life of the fusion protein is compared to the half-life of the GLP-1 compound alone. Biological activity can be determined by in vitro and in vivo methods known in the art. Representative biological assays are described in Examples 6, 8, and 9.

Since the Fc region of IgG produced by proteolysis has the same in vivo half-life as the intact IgG molecule and Fab fragments are rapidly degraded, it is believed that the relevant sequence for prolonging half-life reside in the CH2 and/or CH3 domains. Further, it has been shown in the literature that the catabolic rates of IgG variants that do not bind the high-affinity Fc receptor or Clq are

- 38 -

indistinguishable from the rate of clearance of the parent wild-type antibody, indicating that the catabolic site is distinct from the sites involved in Fc receptor or Clq binding. [Nawzynczak et al., (1992) Molecular Immunology 29:221]. Site-directed mutagenesis studies using a murine IgG1 Fc region suggested that the site of the IgG1 Fc region that controls the catabolic rate is located at the CH2-CH3 domain interface.

Based on these studies, Fc regions can be modified at

the catabolic site to optimize the half-life of the fusion
proteins. It is preferable that the Fc region used for the
heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention be
derived from an IgG1 or an IgG4 Fc region. It is even more
preferable that the Fc region be IgG4 or derived from IgG4.

Preferably the IgG Fc region contains both the CH2 and CH3

regions including the hinge region.

### Heterologous albumin fusion proteins:

The GLP-1 compounds described above can be fused

directly or via a peptide linker to albumin or an analog,
fragment, or derivative thereof.

Generally the albumin proteins making up part of the fusion proteins of the present invention can be derived from albumin cloned from any species. However, human albumin and fragments and analogs thereof are preferred to reduce the risk of the fusion protein being immunogenic in humans. Human serum albumin (HSA) consists of a single non-glycosylated polypeptide chain of 585 amino acids with a formula molecular weight of 66,500. The amino acid sequence of human HSA is shown in figure 2. [See Meloun, et al. (1975) FEBS Letters 58:136; Behrens, et al. (1975) Fed. Proc. 34:591; Lawn, et al. (1981) Nucleic Acids Research 9:6102-6114; Minghetti, et al. (1986) J. Biol. Chem. 261:67471. A variety of polymorphic variants as well as

35 analogs and fragments of albumin have been described. [See

- 39 -

Weitkamp, et al., (1973) Ann. Hum. Genet. 37:219]. For example, in EP 322,094, the inventors disclose various shorter forms of HSA. Some of these fragments include HSA(1-373), HSA(1-388), HSA(1-389), HSA(1-369), and HSA(1-419) and fragments between 1-369 and 1-419. EP 399,666 discloses albumin fragments that include HSA(1-177) and HSA(1-200) and fragments between HSA(1-177) and HSA(1-200).

HSA(1-200) and fragments between HSA(1-177) and HSA(1-200).

It is understood that the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention include GLP-1 compounds that are coupled to any albumin protein including fragments, analogs, and derivatives wherein such fusion protein is biologically active and has a longer plasma half-life than the GLP-1 compound alone. Thus, the albumin portion of the fusion protein need not necessarily have a plasma half-life equal to that of native human albumin. Fragments, analogs, and derivatives are known or can be generated that have longer half-lives or have half-lives intermediate to that of native human albumin and the GLP-1 compound of interest.

The heterologous fusion proteins of the present 20 invention encompass proteins having conservative amino acid substitutions in the GLP-1 compound and/or the Fc or albumin portion of the fusion protein. A "conservative substitution" is the replacement of an amino acid with another amino acid that has the same net electronic charge 25 and approximately the same size and shape. Amino acids with aliphatic or substituted aliphatic amino acid side chains have approximately the same size when the total number carbon and heteroatoms in their side chains differs by no more than about four. They have approximately the same 30 shape when the number of branches in their side chains differs by no more than one. Amino acids with phenyl or substituted phenyl groups in their side chains are considered to have about the same size and shape. Except as otherwise specifically provided herein, conservative

10

15

substitutions are preferably made with naturally occurring amino acids.

However, the term "amino acid" is used herein in its broadest sense, and includes naturally occurring amino acids as well as non-naturally occurring amino acids, including amino acid analogs and derivatives. The latter includes molecules containing an amino acid moiety. One skilled in the art will recognize, in view of this broad definition. that reference herein to an amino acid includes, for example, naturally occurring proteogenic L-amino acids; Damino acids; chemically modified amino acids such as amino acid analogs and derivatives; naturally occurring nonproteogenic amino acids such as norleucine, β-alanine, ornithine, GABA, etc.; and chemically synthesized compounds having properties known in the art to be characteristic of amino acids. As used herein, the term "proteogenic" indicates that the amino acid can be incorporated into a peptide, polypeptide, or protein in a cell through a

metabolic pathway.

The incorporation of non-natural amino acids, including synthetic non-native amino acids, substituted amino acids, or one or more D-amino acids into the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention can be advantageous in a number of different ways. D-amino acid-containing peptides,

25 etc., exhibit increased stability in vitro or in vivo compared to L-amino acid-containing counterparts. Thus, the construction of peptides, etc., incorporating D-amino acids can be particularly useful when greater intracellular stability is desired or required. More specifically, D-

30 peptides, etc., are resistant to endogenous peptidases and proteases, thereby providing improved bioavailability of the molecule, and prolonged lifetimes in vivo when such properties are desirable. Additionally, D-peptides, etc., cannot be processed efficiently for major histocompatibility complex class II-restricted presentation to T helper cells,

- 41 -

and are therefore, less likely to induce humoral immune responses in the whole organism.

In addition to structure/function analyses of the various polypeptides encompassed by the present invention, 5 there are numerous factors that can be considered when selecting amino acids for substitution. One factor that can be considered in making such changes is the hydropathic index of amino acids. The importance of the hydropathic amino acid index in conferring interactive biological 10 function on a protein has been discussed by Kyte and Doolittle (1982, J. Mol. Biol., 157: 105-132). It is accepted that the relative hydropathic character of amino acids contributes to the secondary structure of the resultant protein. This, in turn, affects the interaction 15 of the protein with molecules such as enzymes, substrates, receptors, ligands, DNA, antibodies, antigens, etc. Based on its hydrophobicity and charge characteristics, each amino acid has been assigned a hydropathic index as follows:

isoleucine (+4.5); valine (+4.2); leucine (+3.8);
phenylalanine (+2.8); cysteine/cystine (+2.5); methionine
(+1.9); alanine (+1.8); glycine (-0.4); threonine (-0.7);
serine (-0.8); tryptophan (-0.9); tyrosine (-1.3); proline
(-1.6); histidine (-3.2);
glutamate/glutamine/aspartate/asparagine (-3.5); lysine

25 (-3.9); and arginine (-4.5).
 As is known in the art, certain amino acids in a peptide, polypeptide, or protein can be substituted for other amino acids having a similar hydropathic index or score and produce a resultant peptide, etc., having similar or even improved biological activity. In making such changes, it is preferable that amino acids having hydropathic indices within ±2 are substituted for one another. More preferred substitutions are those wherein the amino acids have hydropathic indices within ±1. Most

- 42 -

preferred substitutions are those wherein the amino acids have hydropathic indices within ±0.5.

Like amino acids can also be substituted on the basis of hydrophilicity. U.S. Patent No. 4,554,101 discloses that 5 the greatest local average hydrophilicity of a protein, as governed by the hydrophilicity of its adjacent amino acids. correlates with a biological property of the protein. The following hydrophilicity values have been assigned to amino acids: arginine/lysine (+3.0); aspartate/glutamate (+3.0±1); serine (+0.3); asparagine/glutamine (+0.2); glycine (0); 1.0 threonine (-0.4); proline (-0.511); alanine/histidine (-0.5); cysteine (-1.0); methionine (-1.3); valine (-1.5); leucine/isoleucine (-1.8); tyrosine (-2.3); phenylalanine (-2.5); and tryptophan (-3.4). Thus, one amino acid in a 15 peptide, polypeptide, or protein can be substituted by another amino acid having a similar hydrophilicity score and still produce a resultant peptide, etc., having similar biological activity, i.e., still retaining correct biological function. In making such changes, amino acids 20 having hydropathic indices within 12 are preferably substituted for one another, those within tl are more preferred, and those within ±0.5 are most preferred.

As outlined above, amino acid substitutions in the fusion proteins of the present invention can be based on the 25 relative similarity of the amino acid side-chain substituents, for example, their hydrophobicity, hydrophilicity, charge, size, etc. Furthermore, substitutions can be made based on secondary structure propensity. For example, a helical amino acid can be 30 replaced with an amino acid that would preserve the helical structure. Exemplary substitutions that take various of the foregoing Characteristics into consideration in order to produce conservative amino acid changes resulting in silent changes within the present peptides, etc., can be selected 35 from other members of the class to which the naturally

occurring amino acid belongs. Amino acids can be divided into the following four groups: (1) acidic amino acids: (2) basic amino acids; (3) neutral polar amino acids; and (4) neutral non-polar amino acids.

General methods for making the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention.

5

10

Although the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention can be made by a variety of different methods, recombinant methods are preferred. For purposes of the present invention, as disclosed and claimed herein, the following general molecular biology terms and abbreviations are defined below. The terms and abbreviations used in this document have their normal meanings unless otherwise 15 designated. For example, "°C" refers to degrees Celsius; "mmol" refers to millimole or millimoles: "mg" refers to milligrams; "µg" refers to micrograms; "ml or mL" refers to milliliters; and "µl or µL" refers to microliters. Amino acids abbreviations are as set forth in 37 C.F.R. § 1.822 20 (b)(2)(1994).

"Base pair" or "bp" as used herein refers to DNA or RNA. The abbreviations A,C,G, and T correspond to the 5'monophosphate forms of the deoxyribonucleosides (deoxy)adenosine, (deoxy)cytidine, (deoxy)quanosine, and 25 thymidine, respectively, when they occur in DNA molecules. The abbreviations U,C,G, and A correspond to the 5'monophosphate forms of the ribonucleosides uridine, cytidine, quanosine, and adenosine, respectively when they occur in RNA molecules. In double stranded DNA, base pair may refer to a partnership of A with T or C with G. In a DNA/RNA, heteroduplex base pair may refer to a partnership of A with U or C with G. (See the definition of "complementary", infra.)

"Digestion" or "Restriction" of DNA refers to the catalytic cleavage of the DNA with a restriction enzyme that 35

acts only at certain sequences in the DNA ("sequencespecific endonucleases"). The various restriction enzymes
used herein are commercially available and their reaction
conditions, cofactors, and other requirements were used as
would be known to one of ordinary skill in the art.
Appropriate buffers and substrate amounts for particular
restriction enzymes are specified by the manufacturer or can
be readily found in the literature.

"Ligation" refers to the process of forming
10 phosphodiester bonds between two double stranded nucleic
acid fragments. Unless otherwise provided, ligation may be
accomplished using known buffers and conditions with a DNA
ligase, such as T4 DNA ligase.

"Plasmid" refers to an extrachromosomal (usually) self15 replicating genetic element. Plasmids are generally
designated by a lower case "p" followed by letters and/or
numbers. The starting plasmids herein are either
commercially available, publicly available on an
unrestricted basis, or can be constructed from available
20 plasmids in accordance with published procedures. In
addition, equivalent plasmids to those described are known
in the art and will be apparent to the ordinarily skilled

"Recombinant DNA cloning vector" as used herein refers to any autonomously replicating agent, including, but not limited to, plasmids and phages, comprising a DNA molecule to which one or more additional DNA segments can or have been added.

artisan.

25

35

"Recombinant DNA expression vector" as used herein refers to any recombinant DNA cloning vector in which a promoter to control transcription of the inserted DNA has been incorporated.

"Transcription" refers to the process whereby information contained in a nucleotide sequence of DNA is transferred to a complementary RNA sequence.

- 45 -

"Transfection" refers to the uptake of an expression vector by a host cell whether or not any coding sequences are, in fact, expressed. Numerous methods of transfection are known to the ordinarily skilled artisan, for example, calcium phosphate co-precipitation, liposome transfection, and electroporation. Successful transfection is generally recognized when any indication of the operation of this vector occurs within the host cell.

"Transformation" refers to the introduction of DNA into an organism so that the DNA is replicable, either as an extrachromosomal element or by chromosomal integration. Methods of transforming bacterial and eukaryotic hosts are well known in the art, many of which methods, such as nuclear injection, protoplast fusion or by calcium treatment using calcium chloride are summarized in J. Sambrook, et al., Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual, (1989). Generally, when introducing DNA into Yeast the term transformation is used as opposed to the term transfection.

10

15

25

30

"Translation" as used herein refers to the process

whereby the genetic information of messenger RNA (mRNA) is
used to specify and direct the synthesis of a polypeptide
chain.

"Vector" refers to a nucleic acid compound used for the transfection and/or transformation of cells in gene manipulation bearing polynucleotide sequences corresponding to appropriate protein molecules which, when combined with appropriate control sequences, confers specific properties on the host cell to be transfected and/or transformed. Flasmids, viruses, and bacteriophage are suitable vectors. Artificial vectors are constructed by cutting and joining DNA molecules from different sources using restriction enzymes and ligases. The term "vector" as used herein includes Recombinant DNA cloning vectors and Recombinant DNA expression vectors.

15

20

"Complementary" or "Complementarity", as used herein, refers to pairs of bases (purines and pyrimidines) that associate through hydrogen bonding in a double stranded nucleic acid. The following base pairs are complementary: guanine and cytosine; adenine and thymine; and adenine and uracil.

"Hybridization" as used herein refers to a process in which a strand of nucleic acid joins with a complementary strand through base pairing. The conditions employed in the hybridization of two non-identical, but very similar, complementary nucleic acids varies with the degree of complementarity of the two strands and the length of the strands. Such techniques and conditions are well known to practitioners in this field.

"Isolated amino acid sequence" refers to any amino acid sequence, however, constructed or synthesized, which is locationally distinct from the naturally occurring sequence.

"Isolated DNA compound" refers to any DNA sequence, however constructed or synthesized, which is locationally distinct from its natural location in genomic DNA.

"Isolated nucleic acid compound" refers to any RNA or DNA sequence, however constructed or synthesized, which is locationally distinct from its natural location.

"Primer" refers to a nucleic acid fragment which 25 functions as an initiating substrate for enzymatic or synthetic elongation.

"Promoter" refers to a DNA sequence which directs transcription of DNA to RNA.

"Probe" refers to a nucleic acid compound or a 30 fragment, thereof, which hybridizes with another nucleic acid compound.

"Stringency" of hybridization reactions is readily
determinable by one of ordinary skill in the art, and
generally is an empirical calculation dependent upon probe
length, washing temperature, and salt concentration. In

1.0

general, longer probes require higher temperatures for proper annealing, while short probes need lower temperatures. Hybridization generally depends on the ability of denatured DNA to re-anneal when complementary strands are present in an 5 environment below their melting temperature. The higher the degree of desired homology between the probe and hybridizable sequence, the higher the relative temperature that can be used. As a result, it follows that higher relative temperatures would tend to make the reactions more stringent, while lower temperatures less so. For additional details and explanation of stringency of hybridization reactions, see Ausubel et al., Current Protocols in Molecular Biology, Wiley Interscience Publishers, 1995.

"Stringent conditions" or "high stringency conditions", as defined herein, may be identified by those that (1) employ 1.5 low ionic strength and high temperature for washing, for example, 15 mM sodium chloride/1.5 mM sodium citrate/0.1% sodium dodecvl sulfate at 50°C; (2) employ during hybridization a denaturing agent, such as formamide, for example, 50% (v/v) formamide with 0.1% bovine serum 20 albumin/0.1% ficol1/0.1% polyvinylpyrrolidone/50 mM sodium phosphate buffer at pH 6.5 with 750 mM sodium chloride/75 mM sodium citrate at 42°C; or (3) employ 50% formamide, 5% SSC (750 mM sodium chloride, 75 mM sodium citrate), 50 mM sodium 25 phosphate (pH 6.8), 0.1% sodium pyrophosphate, 5% Denhardt's solution, sonicated salmon sperm DNA (50 µg/ml), 0.1% SDS, and 10% dextran sulfate at 42°C with washes at 42°C in 0.2% SSC (30 mM sodium chloride/3 mM sodium citrate) and 50% formamide at 55°C, followed by a high-stringency wash consisting of 0.1% 30 SSC containing EDTA at 55°C.

"Moderately stringent conditions" may be identified as described by Sambrook et al. [Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual, New York: Cold Spring Harbor Press, (1989)), and include the use of washing solution and hybridization 35 conditions (e.g., temperature, ionic strength, and %SDS) less

stringent than those described above. An example of moderately stringent conditions is overnight incubation at 37°C in a solution comprising: 20% formamide, 5X SSC (750 mM sodium chloride, 75 mM sodium citrate), 50 mM sodium phosphate at pH 7.6. 5% Denhardt's solution, 10% dextran sulfate, and 20 mg/mL denatured sheared salmon sperm DNA, followed by washing the filters in 1% SSC at about 37-50°C. The skilled artisan will recognize how to adjust the temperature, ionic strength. etc., as necessary to accommodate factors such as probe length and the like.

"PCR" refers to the widely-known polymerase chain reaction employing a thermally-stable DNA polymerase.

3.0

15

25

35

"Leader sequence" refers to a sequence of amino acids which can be enzymatically or chemically removed to produce the desired polypeptide of interest.

"Secretion signal sequence" refers to a sequence of amino acids generally present at the N-terminal region of a larger polypeptide functioning to initiate association of that polypeptide with the cell membrane compartments like 20 endoplasmic reticulum and secretion of that polypeptide through the plasma membrane.

### Construction of DNA encoding the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention:

Wild-type albumin and Immunoglobulin proteins can be obtained from a variety of sources. For example, these proteins can be obtained from a cDNA library prepared from tissue or cells which express the mRNA of interest at a detectable level. Libraries can be screened with probes designed using the published DNA or protein sequence for the 30 particular protein of interest. For example, immunoglobulin light or heavy chain constant regions are described in Adams, et al. (1980) Biochemistry 19:2711-2719; Goughet, et al. (1980) Biochemistry 19:2702-2710; Dolby, et al. (1980) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 77:6027-6031; Rice et al. (1982)

10

15

20

25

Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 79:7862-7862; Falkner, et al. (1982) Nature 298:286-288; and Morrison, et al. (1984) Ann. Rev. Immunol. 2:239-256. Some references disclosing albumin protein and DNA sequences include Meloun, et al. (1975) FEBS Letters 58:136; Behrens, et al. (1975) Fed. Proc. 34:591; Lawn, et al. (1981) Nucleic Acids Research 9:6102-6114; and Minghetti, et al. (1986) J. Biol. Chem. 261:6747

Screening a CDNA or genomic library with the selected probe may be conducted using standard procedures, such as described in Sambrook et al., Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manuel, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, NY (1989). An alternative means to isolate a gene encoding an albumin or immunoglobulin protein is to use PCR methodology [Sambrook et al., supra; Dieffenbach et al., PCR Primer: A Laboratory Manual, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, NY (1995)]. PCR primers can be designed based on published sequences.

Generally the full-length wild-type sequences cloned from a particular species can serve as a template to create analogs, fragments, and derivatives that retain the ability to confer a longer plasma half-life on the GLP-l compound that is part of the fusion protein. It is preferred that the Fc and albumin portions of the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention be derived from the native human sequence in order to reduce the risk of potential immunogenicity of the fusion protein in humans.

In particular, it is preferred that the immunoglobulin portion of a fusion protein encompassed by the present invention contain only an Fc fragment of the immunoglobulin.

Depending on whether particular effect or functions are desired and the structural characteristics of the fusion protein, an Fc fragment may contain the hinge region along with the CH2 and CH3 domains or some other combination thereof. These Fc fragments can be generated using PCR techniques with primers designed to hybridize to sequences

- 50 -

corresponding to the desired ends of the fragment. Similarly, if fragments of albumin are desired, PCR primers can be designed which are complementary to internal albumin sequences. PCR primers can also be designed to create restriction enzyme sites to facilitate cloning into expression vectors.

DNA encoding the GLP-1 compounds of the present invention can be made by a variety of different methods including cloning methods like those described above as well as chemically synthesized DNA. Chemical synthesis may be attractive given the short length of the encoded peptide. The amino acid sequence for GLP-1 has been published as well as the sequence of the preproglucagon gene. [Lopez, et al. (1983) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci., USA 80:5485-5489; Bell. et al. (1983) Nature, 302:716-718; Heinrich, G., et al. (1984) Endocrinol, 115:2176-2181; Ghiglione, M., et al. 91984) Diabetologia 27:599-600]. Thus, primers can be designed to

1.0

15

20

30

35

The gene encoding a fusion protein can then be constructed by ligating DNA encoding a GLP-1 compound inframe to DNA encoding an albumin or Fc protein. The gene encoding the GLP-1 compound and the gene encoding the albumin or Fc protein can also be joined in-frame via DNA encoding a linker peptide.

PCR native GLP-1 compounds and fragments thereof.

The in vivo function and stability of the heterologous 25 fusion proteins of the present invention can be optimized by adding small peptide linkers to prevent potentially unwanted domain interactions. Although these linkers can potentially be any length and consist of any combination of amino acids, it is preferred that the length be no longer than necessary to prevent unwanted domain interactions and/or optimize biological activity and/or stability. Generally, the linkers should not contain amino acids with extremely bulky side chains or amino acids likely to introduce significant secondary structure. It is preferred that the linker be

- 51 -

serine-glycine rich and be less than 30 amino acids in length. It is more preferred that the linker be no more than 20 amino acids in length. It is even more preferred that the linker be no more than 15 amino acids in length. A preferred linker contains repeats of the sequence Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser. It is preferred that there be between 2 and 6 repeats of this sequence. It is even more preferred that there be between 3 and 4 repeats of this sequence.

The DNA encoding wild-type GLP-1, albumin, and Fc 10 polypeptides and fragments thereof can be mutated either before ligation or in the context of a cDNA encoding an entire fusion protein. A variety of mutagenesis techniques are well known in the art. For example, a mutagenic PCR method utilizes strand overlap extension to create specific base mutations for the purposes of changing a specific amino 15 acid sequence in the corresponding protein. This PCR mutagenesis requires the use of four primers, two in the forward orientation (primers A and C) and two in the reverse orientation (primers B and D). A mutated gene is amplified from the wild-type template in two different stages. The first reaction amplifies the gene in halves by performing an A to B reaction and a separate C to D reaction wherein the B and C primers target the area of the gene to be mutated, When aligning these primers with the target area, they 25 contain mismatches for the bases that are targeted to be changed. Once the A to B and C to D reactions are complete, the reaction products are isolated and mixed for use as the template for the A to D reaction. This reaction them yields the full, mutated product,

Once a gene encoding an entire fusion protein is produced it can be cloned into an appropriate expression vector. Specific strategies that can be employed to make the GLP-1 fusion proteins of the present invention are described in example 1.

# General methods to recombinantly express the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention:

Host cells are transfected or transformed with expression or cloning vectors described herein for heterologous fusion protein production and cultured in conventional nutrient media modified as appropriate for inducing promoters, selecting transformants, or amplifying the genes encoding the desired sequences. The culture conditions, such as media, temperature, pH and the like, can be selected by the skilled artisan without undue experimentation. In general, principles, protocols, and practical techniques for maximizing the productivity of cell cultures can be found in Mammalian Cell Biotechnology: A Practical Approach, M. Butler, ed. (IRL Press, 1991) and Sambrook, et al., supra. Methods of transfection are known to the ordinarily skilled artisan, for example, CaPO, and electroporation. General aspects of mammalian cell host system transformations have been described in U.S. Patent No. 4,399,216. Transformations into yeast are typically carried out according to the method of van Solingen et al., J Bact. 130(2): 946-7 (1977) and Hsiao et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 76(8): 3829-33 (1979). However, other methods for introducing DNA into cells, such as by nuclear microinjection, electroporation, bacterial protoplast fusion with intact cells, or polycations, e.g., polybrene or polyomithine, may also be used. For various techniques for transforming mammalian cells, see Keown, et al., Methods in Enzymology 185: 527-37 (1990) and Mansour, et al., Nature 336(6197): 348-52 (1988).

10

15

20

25

Suitable host cells for cloning or expressing the nucleic acid (e.g., DNA) in the vectors herein include prokaryote,

30 yeast, or higher eukaryote cells. Suitable prokaryotes include but are not limited to eubacteria, such as Gramnegative or Gramnegative organisms, for example,

Enterobacteriacea such as E. coli. Various E. coli strains are publicly available, such as E. coli K12 strain MM294 (ATCC 3 1.446); E. coli X1 776 (ATCC 3 1.537); E. coli strain W3 110

(ATCC 27.325) and K5 772 (ATCC 53.635). Other suitable prokaryotic host cells include Enterobacteriaceae such as Escherichia, e.g., E. coli, Enterobacter, Erwinia, Klebisella, Proteus, Salmonella, e.g., Salmonella typhimurium, Serratia, e.g., Serratia marcescans, and Shigeila, as well as Bacilli such as B. subtilis and B. lichentformis (e.g., B. licheniformis 4 1 P disclosed in DD266,7 10, published 12 April 1989), Pseudomonas such as P. aeruginosa, and Streptomyces. These examples are illustrative rather than 10 limiting. Strain W3110 is one particularly preferred host or parent host because it is a common host strain for recombinant DNA product fermentations. Preferably, the host cell secretes minimal amounts of proteolytic enzymes. For example, strain W3 110 may be modified to effect a genetic mutation in the genes encoding proteins endogenous to the host, with examples of such hosts including E. coli W3110 strain 1A2, which has the complete genotype ronA; E, coli W3 110 strain 9E4, which has the complete genotype ton4 ptr3; E. coli W3110 strain 2707 (ATCC 55,244), which has the complete genotype tonA, ptr3 phoA

(ATCC 55,244), which has the complete genotype tonA, ptr3 phoA
20 El5 (argF-lac) I69 degP ompT /can'; E. coli W3110 strain 40B4,
which is strain 37D6 with a non-kanamycin resistant degP
deletion mutation; and an E. coli strain having mutant
periplasmic protease disclosed in U.S. Patent No. 4,946,783
issued 7 August 1990. Alternatively, in vivo methods of
25 cloning, e.g., FCR or other nucleic acid polymerase reactions,

are suitable.

30

35

In addition to prokaryotes, eukaryotic microbes such as filamentous fungi or yeast are suitable cloning or expression hosts for fusion protein vectors. Saccharomyces cerevisiae is a commonly used lower eukaryotic host microorganism. Others include Schizosaccharomyces pombe [Beach and Nurse, Nature 290: 140-3 (1981); EP 139,383 published 2 May 1995]; Muyveromyces hosts [U.S. Patent No. 4,943,529; Fleer, et al., Bio/Technology 9(10): 968-75 (1991)] such as, e.g., K lactis (MW98-8C, CBS683, CBS4574) [de Louvencourt et al., J.

Bacteriol. 154(2): 737-42 (1983)]; K. fiagilis (ATCC 12,424), K. bulgaricus (ATCC 16,045), K wickeramii (ATCC 24,178), K waltii (ATCC 56,500), K. drosophilarum (ATCC 36.906) [Van den Berg et al., Bio/Technology 8(2): 135-9 (1990)]; K.

- thermotoierans, and K. marxianus; yarrowia (EP 402,226);
  Pichia pastoris (EP 183,070) [Sreekrishna et al., J. Basic
  Microbiol. 28(4): 265-78 (1988)]; Candid; Trichoderma reesia
  (EF 244,234); Neurospora crassa [Case, et al., Proc. Natl.
  Acad Sci. USA 76(10): 5259-63 (1979)]; Schwanniomyces such as
- Schwanniomyces occidentulis (EP 394,538 published 31 October 1990); and filamentous fungi such as, e.g., Neurospora, Penicillium, Tolypocladium (NO 91/00357 published 10 January 1991), and Aspergillus hosts such as A. nidulans [Ballance et al., Biochem. Biophys. Res. Comm. 112(1): 284-9 (1983)];
- 15 Tilburn, et al., Gene 26(2-3): 205-21 (1983); Yelton, et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 81(5): 1470-4 (1984)] and A. niger [Kelly and Hymes, EMBO J. 4(2): 475-9 (1985)]. Methylotropic yeasts are selected from the genera consisting of Hansenula, Candida, Kloeckera, Pichia, Saccharomyces, Torulopsis, and

20

Rhodotoruia. A list of specific species that are exemplary of this class of yeast may be found in C. Antony, The Biochemistry of Methylotrophs 269 (1982).

Suitable host cells for the expression of the fusion proteins of the present invention are derived from

25 multicellular organisms. Examples of invertebrate cells include insect cells such as Drosophila S2 and Spodoptera Sp, Spodoptera high5 as well as plant cells. Examples of useful mammalian host cell lines include Chinese hamster ovary (CHO) and COS cells. More specific examples include monkey kidney 30 CV1 line transformed by SV40 (COS-7, ATCC CRL 1651); human embryonic kidney line [293 or 293 cells subcloned for growth in suspension culture, Graham, et al., J. Gen Virol., 36(1):

59-74 (1977)]; Chinese hamster ovary cells/-DHFR (CHO, Urlaub

and Chasin, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 77(7): 4216-20
35 (1980)]; mouse sertoli cells [TM4, Mather, Biol. Reprod.

5

10

15

23(1):243-52 (1980)]; human lung cells (W138. ATCC CCL 75); human liver cells (Hep G2, HB 8065); and mouse mammary tumor (MMT 060562, ATCC CCL51). The selection of the appropriate host cell is deemed to be within the skill in the art.

The fusion proteins of the present invention may be recombinantly produced directly, or as a protein having a signal sequence or other additional sequences which create a specific cleavage site at the N-terminus of the mature fusion protein. In general, the signal sequence may be a component of the vector, or it may be a part of the fusion protein-encoding DNA that is inserted into the vector. The signal sequence may be a prokaryotic signal sequence selected, for example, from the group of the alkaline phosphatase, penicillinase, lpp, or heat-stable enterotoxin II leaders. For yeast secretion the signal sequence may be, e.g., the

yeast invertase leader, alpha factor leader (including Saccharomyces and Kluyveromyces cc-factor leaders, the latter described in U.S. Patent No. 5,010,182), or acid phosphatase leader, the C. albicans glucoamylase leader (BP 362,179), or the signal described in W0 90/13646. In mammalian cell expression, mammalian signal sequences may be used to direct secretion of the protein, such as signal sequences from secreted polypeptides of the same or related species as well

as viral secretory leaders.

25 Both expression and cloning vectors contain a nucleic acid sequence that enables the vector to replicate in one or more selected host cells. Such sequences are well known for a variety of bacteria, yeast, and viruses. The origin of replication from the plasmid pBR322 is suitable for most Gramnegative bacteria, the 2u plasmid origin is suitable for yeast, and various viral origins (SV40, polyoma, adenovirus, VSV or BPV) are useful for cloning vectors in mammalian cells.

Expression and cloning vectors will typically contain a selection gene, also termed a selectable marker. Typical selection genes encode proteins that (a) confer resistance to

- 56 -

antibiotics or other toxins, e.g., ampicillin, neomycin, methotrexate, or tetracycline, (b) complement autotrophic deficiencies, or (c) supply critical nutrients not available from complex media, e.g., the gene encoding D-alanine racemase for Bacilli.

5

20 Genetics 85: 23-33 (1977)].

An example of suitable selectable markers for mammalian cells are those that enable the identification of cells competent to take up the fusion protein-encoding nucleic acid, such as DHFR or thymidine kinase. An appropriate host cell

10 when wild-type DHFR is employed is the CHO cell line deficient in DHFR activity, prepared and propagated as described [Urlaub and Chasin, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 77(7): 4216-20 (1980)]. A suitable selection gene for use in yeast is the trpl gene present in the yeast plasmid YRp7 [Stinchcomb, et al., Nature 282(5734): 39-43 (1979); Kingsman, et al., Gene 7(2): 141-52 (1979); Tschumper, et al., Gene 10(2): 157-66 (1980)]. The trpl gene provides a selection marker for a mutant strain of yeast lacking the ability to grow in tryptophan, for example, ATCC No. 44076 or PEPC1 [Jones,

Expression and cloning vectors usually contain a promoter operably linked to the fusion protein-encoding nucleic acid sequence to direct mRNA synthesis. Promoters recognized by a variety of potential host cells are well known. Promoters suitable for use with prokaryotic hosts include the Blactamase and lactose promoter systems [Chang, et al., Nature 275(5681): 617-24 (1978); Goeddel, et al., Nature 281(5732): 544-8 (1979)], alkaline phosphatase, a tryptophan (up) promoter system [Goeddel, Nucleic Acids Res. 8(18): 4057-74 (1980); EP 36,776 published 30 September 1981], and hybrid 30 promoters such as the tat promoter [deBoer, et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 80(1): 21-5 (1983)]. Promoters for use in bacterial systems also will contain a Shine-Dalgarno (S.D.) sequence operably linked to the DNA encoding the fusion 35 protein.

Examples of suitable promoting sequences for use with yeast hosts include the promoters for 3-phosphoglycerate kinase [Hitzeman, et al., J. Biol. Chem. 255(24): 12073-80 (1980)] or other glycolytic enzymes [Hess et al., J. Adv.

5 Enzyme Reg. 7: 149 (1968); Holland, Biochemistry 17(23): 4900-7 (1978)], such as enolase, glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase, hexokinase, pyruvate decarboxylase, phosphofructokinase, glucose-6-phosphate isomerase, 3-phosphoglycerate mutase, pyruvate kinase, triosephosphate isomerase, phosphoglucose isomerase, and glucokinase.

Other yeast promoters, which are inducible promoters having the additional advantage of transcription controlled by growth conditions, are the promoter regions for alcohol dehydrogenase 2, isocytochrome C, acid phosphatase,

15 degradative enzymes associated with nitrogen metabolism, metallothionein, glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase, and enzymes responsible for maltose and galactose utilization. Suitable vectors and promoters for use in yeast expression are further described in EP 73,657. Transcription of fusion 20 protein-encoding mRNA from vectors in mammalian host cells may be controlled, for example, by promoters obtained from the genomes of viruses such as polyoma virus, fowlpox virus, adenovirus (such as Adenovirus 2), bovine papilloma virus, avian sarcoma virus, cytomegalovirus, a retrovirus, hepatitis-25 B virus and Simian Virus 40 (SV40), from heterologous mammalian promoters, e.g., the actin promoter or an

mammalian promoters, e.g., the actin promoter or an immunoglobulin promoter, and from heat-shock promoters, provided such promoters are compatible with the host cell systems.

30 Transcription of a polynucleotide encoding a fusion protein by higher eukaryotes may be increased by inserting an enhancer sequence into the vector. Enhancers are cis-acting elements of DNA, usually about from 10 to 300 bp, that act on a promoter to increase its transcription. Many enhancer

35 sequences are now known from manuvalian genes (dlobin,

elastase, albumin, a-ketoprotein, and insulin). Typically, however, one will use an enhancer from a eukaryotic cell virus. Examples include the SV40 enhancer on the late side of the replication origin (bp 100-270), the cytomegalovirus early promoter enhancer, the polyoma enhancer on the late side of the replication origin, and adenovirus enhancers. The enhancer may be spliced into the vector at a position 5' or 3' to the fusion protein coding sequence but is preferably located at a site 5' from the promoter.

10 Expression vectors used in eukaryotic host cells (yeast, fungi, insect, plant, animal, human, or nucleated cells from other multicellular organisms) will also contain sequences necessary for the termination of transcription and for stabilizing the mRNA. Such sequences are commonly available from the 5' and occasionally 3' untranslated regions of eukaryotic or viral DNAs or cDNAs. These regions contain nucleotide segments transcribed as polyadenylated fragments in the untranslated portion of the mRNA encoding the fusion protein.

Various forms of a fusion protein may be recovered from culture medium or from host cell lysates. If membrane-bound, it can be released from the membrane using a suitable detergent solution (e.g., Triton-X 100) or by enzymatic cleavage. Cells employed in expression of a fusion protein can be disrupted by various physical or chemical means, such as freeze-thaw cycling, sonication, mechanical disruption, or cell lysing agents.

20

25

3.0

35

# Purification of the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention:

Once the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention are expressed in the appropriate host cell, the analogs can be isolated and purified. The following procedures are exemplary of suitable purification procedures: fractionation on carboxymethyl cellulose; gel filtration such

as Sephadex G-75; anion exchange resin such as DEAE or Mono-O; cation exchange such as CM or Mono-S; protein A sepharose to remove contaminants such as IGG; metal chelating columns to bind epitope-tagged forms of the polypeptide; reversed-phase 5 HPLC; chromatofocusing; silica gel; ethanol precipitation; and ammonium sulfate precipitation.

Various methods of protein purification may be employed and such methods are known in the art and described, for example, in Deutscher, Methods in Enzymology 182: 83-9 (1990) and Scopes, Protein Purification: Principles and Practice, Springer-Verlag, NY (1982). The purification step(s) selected will depend on the nature of the production process used and the particular fusion protein produced. For example, fusion proteins comprising an Fc fragment can be effectively purified 15 using a Protein A or Protein G affinity matix. Low or high pH buffers can be used to elute the fusion protein from the affinity matrix. Mild elution conditions will aid in preventing irreversible denaturation of the fusion protein. Imidazole-containing buffers can also be used. Example 3 describes some successful purification protocols for the 20 fusion proteins of the present invention.

10

## Characterization of the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention:

25 Numerous methods exist to characterize the fusion proteins of the present invention. Some of these methods include: SDS-PAGE coupled with protein staining methods or immunoblotting using anti-IqG or anti-HSA antibodies. Other methods include matrix assisted laser desporption/ionizationmass spectrometry (MALDI-MS), liquid chromatography/mass spectrometry, isoelectric focusing, analytical anion exchange, chromatofocussing, and circular dichroism to name a few. A representative number of heterologous fusion proteins were characterized using SDS-PAGE coupled with immunoblotting as

- 60 -

well as mass spectrometry (See examples 4 and 5 and figures 3 and 4).

For example table 3 (see example 5) illustrates the calculated molecular mass for a representative number of fusion proteins as well as the mass as determined by mass spectrometry. In addition, Figures 3 and 4 illustrate molecular weights of a representative number of fusion proteins as determined by SDS PAGE. All heterologous fusion proteins tested were expressed and secreted transiently. In addition, the IgK signal sequence was cleaved to yield proteins with the correct N-terminus.

Further, table 3 illustrates that in some instances the mass determined by mass spectrometry is greater than expected. This is the result of glycosylation of the Fc portion and the C terminal extension. Enzymatic digestion of the fusion proteins followed by reversed-phase HPLC and mass spectrometry can identify peptide fractions that contain sugar moieties. These fractions can then be N-terminal amino acid sequenced to identify the potential glycosylation site. For example,

15

20

25

characterization of Exendin-4-Fc (SEQ ID NO: 29) shows that the serine at position 39 and threonine at position 50 are 0-linked glycosylated and the asaparagine at position 122 is N-linked glycosylated.

A representative number of GLP-1 fusion proteins were also tested for activity. Numerous methods exist to detect GLP-1 activity in vitro and in vivo (see examples 6, 7, 8, and 9). Table 4 (example 6) illustrates GLP-1 receptor activity associated with several GLP-1 fusions. The numbers are relative to the activity associated with Val-GLP-1(7-37)OH.

All fusion proteins tested had GLP-1 receptor activity. A low level of in vitro activity is not necessarily indicative of a weak effect in vivo. Because of the substantial increase in the half-life of these fusion proteins, weak in vitro activity is not generally a predictor of weak in vivo activity. Figure 7 and example 7 illustrate the prolonged half-life associated

- 61 -

with the fusion proteins of the present invention. For example, Val GLP-1-Fc had a half-life of approximately 45 hours in monkeys, Val -GLP-1-HSA had a half-life of about 87 hours in monkeys, Gly GLP -1-CEX-Linker-IGGl had a half-life after IV administration of approximately 55 hours in dogs, and Gly GLP -1-CEX-Linker-IGGl had a half-life after SC administration of approximately 38 hours in dogs.

#### Compositions of the invention:

10

15

20

25

30

35

Physical stability is also an essential feature for therapeutic protein formulations. GLP-1 compounds have been especially difficult to manufacture and formulate due to structural changes that occur during processing. For example, some GLP-1 compounds have a general tendency to aggregate. In addition, it has been shown that some GLP-1 compounds convert from a soluble and active  $\alpha$ -helix form to an insoluble and potentially inactive  $\beta$ -sheet form. The fusion of GLP-1 compounds to large proteins such as the Fc region of an IgG or albumin not only acts to increase the half-life of the GLP-1 compound, but also contributes to the physical and conformational stability of the GLP-1 compound. For example, Val  $^{\circ}$ -GLP-1-Linker-HSA in PBS is stable at 37°C out to about 30 days.

The heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention may be formulated with one or more excipients. The active fusion proteins of the present invention may be combined with a pharmaceutically acceptable buffer, and the pH adjusted to provide acceptable stability, and a pH acceptable for administration such as parenteral administration.

Optionally, one or more pharmaceutically-acceptable antimicrobial agents may be added. Meta-cresol and phenol are preferred pharmaceutically-acceptable microbial agents. One or more pharmaceutically-acceptable salts may be added to adjust the ionic strength or tonicity. One or more excipients may be added to further adjust the isotonicity of the 10

15

30

formulation. Glycerin is an example of an isotonicityadjusting excipient. Pharmaceutically acceptable means
suitable for administration to a human or other animal and
thus, does not contain toxic elements or undesirable
contaminants and does not interfere with the activity of the

contaminants and does not interfere with the activity of the active compounds therein.

A pharmaceutically-acceptable salt form of the

heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention may be used in the present invention. Acids commonly employed to form acid addition salts are inorganic acids such as hydrochloric acid, hydrobromic acid, hydricdic acid, sulfuric acid, phosphoric acid, and the like, and organic acids such as p-toluenesulfonic acid, methanesulfonic acid, oxalic acid, p-bromophenyl-sulfonic acid, acrbonic acid, succinic acid, citric acid, benzoic acid, acetic acid, and the like.

Preferred acid addition salts are those formed with mineral acids such as hydrochloric acid and hydrobromic acid.

Base addition salts include those derived from inorganic bases, such as ammonium or alkali or alkaline earth metal 20 hydroxides, carbonates, bicarbonates, and the like. Such bases useful in preparing the salts of this invention thus include sodium hydroxide, potassium hydroxide, ammonium hydroxide, potassium carbonate, and the like.

#### 25 Administration of Compositions:

Administration may be via any route known to be effective by the physician of ordinary skill. Peripheral, parenteral is one such method. Parenteral administration is commonly understood in the medical literature as the injection of a dosage form into the body by a sterile syringe or some other mechanical device such as an infusion pump. Peripheral parenteral routes can include intravenous, intramuscular, subcutaneous, and intraperitoneal routes of administration.

The heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention 35 may also be amenable to administration by oral, rectal, nasal,

- 63 --

or lower respiratory routes, which are non-parenteral routes. Of these non-parenteral routes, the lower respiratory route and the oral route are preferred.

The fusion proteins of the present invention can be used to treat a wide variety of diseases and conditions. The fusion proteins of the present invention primarily exert their biological effects by acting at a receptor referred to as the "GLP-1 receptor." Subjects with diseases and/or conditions that respond favorably to GLP-1 receptor stimulation or to the 10 administration of GLP-1 compounds can therefore be treated with the GLP-1 fusion proteins of the present invention. These subjects are said to "be in need of treatment with GLP-1 compounds" or "in need of GLP-1 receptor stimulation". Included are subjects with non-insulin dependent diabetes, 15 insulin dependent diabetes, stroke (see WO 00/16797). myocardial infarction (see WO 98/08531), obesity (see WO 98/19698), catabolic changes after surgery (see U.S. Patent No. 6,006,753), functional dyspepsia and irritable bowel syndrome (see WO 99/64060). Also included are subjects 20 requiring prophylactic treatment with a GLP-1 compound, e.g., subjects at risk for developing non-insulin dependent diabetes (see WO 00/07617). Subjects with impaired glucose tolerance or impaired fasting glucose, subjects whose body weight is about 25% above normal body weight for the subject's height 25 and body build, subjects with a partial pancreatectomy, subjects having one or more parents with non-insulin dependent diabetes, subjects who have had gestational diabetes and subjects who have had acute or chronic pancreatitis are at risk for developing non-insulin dependent diabetes. 30 An "effective amount" of a GLP-1 compound is the quantity which results in a desired therapeutic and/or prophylactic effect without causing unacceptable side-

quantity which results in a desired therapeutic and/or prophylactic effect without causing unacceptable side-effects when administered to a subject in need of GLP-1 receptor stimulation. A "desired therapeutic effect" includes one or more of the following: 1) an amelioration of

~ 64 -

the symptom(s) associated with the disease or condition; 2) a delay in the onset of symptoms associated with the disease or condition; 3) increased longevity compared with the absence of the treatment: and 4) greater quality of life 5 compared with the absence of the treatment. For example, an "effective amount" of a GLP-1 compound for the treatment of diabetes is the quantity that would result in greater control of blood glucose concentration than in the absence of treatment, thereby resulting in a delay in the onset of 10 diabetic complications such as retinopathy, neuropathy or kidney disease. An "effective amount" of a GLP-1 compound for the prevention of diabetes is the quantity that would delay, compared with the absence of treatment, the onset of elevated blood glucose levels that require treatment with anti-hypoglycaemic drugs such as sulfonyl ureas,

thiazolidinediones, insulin and/or bisquanidines.

15

The dose of fusion protein effective to normalize a patient's blood glucose will depend on a number of factors. among which are included, without limitation, the subject's 20 sex, weight and age, the severity of inability to regulate blood glucose, the route of administration and bioavailability, the pharmacokinetic profile of the fusion protein, the potency, and the formulation.

The present invention comprises GLP-1 compounds that 25 have improved biochemical and biophysical properties by virtue of being fused to an albumin protein, an albumin fragment, an albumin analog, a Fc protein, a Fc fragment, or a Fc analog. These heterologous proteins can be successfully expressed in host cells, retain signaling 30 activities associated with activation of the GLP-1 receptor, and have prolonged half-lives.

The following examples are presented to further describe the present invention. The scope of the present invention is not to be construed as merely consisting of the 35 following examples. Those skilled in the art will recognize

- 65 -

that the particular reagents, equipment, and procedures described are merely illustrative and are not intended to limit the present invention in any manner.

Example 1: Construction of DNA encoding heterologous fusion proteins

Example 1a Construction of DNA encoding Val8-GLP-1(7-37)-

5

10

15

20

30

Fc: A Fc portion of human IgG1 was isolated from a cDNA library and contains the full hinge region and the CH2 and CH3 domains. A fragment containing 696 base pairs of this Fc portion of human IgG1 was subcloned into the NheI and Eco47III sites of mammalian expression vector pJBO2 to create pJBO2/Fc (see Figure 5). DNA encoding the IgK secretion signal sequence fused to Val -GLP-1(7-37) was generated by in vitro hybridization of four overlapping and complementary oligonucleotides:

- 5'- CTAGCCACCATGGAGACACACACTCCTGCTATGGGTACTGCTGTGGGTT CCAGGTTCCACTGGTGACCAGTG - 3' [SEQ ID NO:12]
- 5'- GAGGGCACCTTCACCTCCGACGTGTCCTCCTATCTGGAGGGCCAGGCCGCCAAGGA GTTCATCGCCTGGTGAAGGGAAGAGGC - 3' [SEQ ID NO:13]
- 5'- TGAAGGTGCCCTCCACGTGGTCACCAGTGGAACCCTGGAACCCAGAGCAGCAGTA
  25 CCCATAGCAGGAGTGTGTCTCTCCATGGTGG 3' [SEQ ID
  ND:141
  - 5'- GCCTCTTCCCTTCACCAGCCAGGCGATGAACTCCTTGGCGGCCTGGCCCTCCAGA TAGGAGGACACGTCGGAGG - 3' [SEQ ID NO:15]

The hybridization reaction was carried out using equivalent amounts of each oligonucleotide (1 pm/µl final concentration for each oligo). The mixture of oligonucleotides was heated for 5 min at 100°C in ligation buffer (50 mM Tris-HCl, pH 7.5, 10 mM MgCl, 10 mM DTT, 1mM

ATP, 25  $\mu g/ml$  bovine serum albumin) and then cooled over at least 2 hours to  $30^{9}C$ .

The resulting hybridization product was ligated for 2 hours at room temperature or overnight at 16°C to the 5 pJB02/Fc vector backbone which had been digested with NheI and Eco47III. The ligation products were used to transform competent XL-1 Blue cells (Stratagene). Recombinant plasmids were screened for the presence of peptide coding inserts by digesting clones with NcoI (encoding the Kozak 10 sequence and first Met of the signal peptide) and sequenced. The resulting expression plasmid used for transfection

assays was denoted pJB02-V8-GLP-1-Fc (Figure 5).

Example 1b Construction of DNA encoding Val 8-GLP-1(7-37)-15 HSA: The plasmid HSA/pcDNA3.1GS was purchased from Invitrogen (Catalog # H-M12523M-pcDNA3.1/GS) and used as a template to isolate the cDNA encoding human serum albumin (HSA). The HSA cDNA was prepared using PCR wherein the DNA encoding the leader sequence as well as the six amino acid 20 pro-peptide was removed from the 5' end. In addition, stop codons were added directly at the 3' end of the HSA coding sequence. Finally, restriction enzyme sites were engineered at the 5' and 3' end to facilitate cloning. The HSA DNA sequence present in the original vector purchased from 25 Invitrogen contained a single base change in the 3' region of the gene (position 667) compared to the native human sequence. This change would result in a codon for Asn instead of Asp. Thus, using the strand overlapping PCR mutagenesis method discussed above, the codon was changed to code for Asp at this position. The resulting HSA encoding DNA was cloned into the NheI and HindIII sites of pJB02 to create pJB02-HSA (Figure 6).

The Igk leader sequence fused to the Val 8-GLP-1(7-37) sequence was generated as discussed in Example 1a. This DNA

- 67 -

was ligated into the *WheI* and *FspI* sites of pJB02-HSA to create pJB02- Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-HSA.

Example 1c Construction of DNA encoding Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)linker-HSA:

The vector pJB02-HSA was prepared as discussed in Example 1b. DNA encoding the linker sequence [GGGGS]<sub>3</sub> was ligated in frame to the 5' end of the HSA encoding DNA to create pJB02-linker-HSA (Figure 7), DNA encoding the Igx leader sequence and fused to the Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-37) sequence and the 5' part of the linker sequence was generated as discussed in Example 1a. This DNA was ligated into the NheI and BspEI sites of pJB02 to create pJB02- Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-linker-HSA.

15

20

10

Example 1d Construction of DNA encoding Exendin-4-Fc:
The plasmid pJB02/Fc was prepared as described in
Example 1a. DNA encoding the Igk signal sequence fused to
Exending-4 was generated by in vitro hybridization of the
following overlapping and complementary oligonucleotides:

- 5' CTAGCCACCATGGAGACAGACACACTCCTGCTATGGGTACTGCTCTG GGTTCCAGGTTCCACCGGTCAC - 3' [SEQ ID NO:16]
- 25 5' GGAGAGGGAACCTTCACCAGCGACCTGAGCAAGCAGATGGAGGAGGGCCGT GAGACTG - 3' [SEQ ID NO:17]
  - 5' TTCATCGAGTGGCTGAAGAACGGAGGACCAAGCAGCGGAGCCCCTCCTCCT AGC - 3' [SEQ ID NO:18]

- 5' GAACCTGGAACCCAGAGCAGCAGTACCCATAGCAGGAGTGTGTCTCTCA TGGTGG - 3' [SEQ ID NO:19]

- 68 -

5' - GCTAGGAGGAGGGCTCCGCTGCTTCGTCCTCCACCCACTCGAT
GAACAGTCTCACGGC - 3' [SEQ ID NO:21]

The hybridization reaction was carried out as described in Example 1a. The hybridized product was ligated to the pJB02 vector which had been digested with NheI and Eco47III as described in Example 1a to create pJB02-Exendin-4-Fc.

Example le Construction of DNA encoding Exendin-4-HSA:

The plasmid pJB02-ESA was prepared as described in Example 1b. DNA encoding the Igk signal sequence fused to Exending-4 was generated by in vitro hybridization of the same overlapping and complementary oligonucleotides described in Example 1d. Hybridization reactions were also carried out as described above. DNA was cloned into unique NheI and FspI sites in pJB02-HSA to create pJB02-Exendin-4-HSA.

Example 1f Construction of DNA encoding Exendin-4-linker-

The plasmid pJB02-linker-HSA was constructed as described in Example 1c. DNA encoding the Igk signal sequence fused to Exendin-4 and the 5' part of the linker sequence was generated as in Example 1d. This DNA was cloned into unique NheI and EspEI sites in pJB02-linker-HSA to create pJB02-Exendin-4-linker-HSA.

Example 1g Construction of DNA encoding Val 8-GLP-1/C-Ex-Fc:

The plasmid pJB02-Exendin-4-Fc was prepared as

described in Example 1d. The Exendin-4 encoding DNA was excised from the vector with Agel and Eco47III. The Val 8-GLP-1/C-Ex encoding DNA was generated by in vitro hybridization of the following overlapping and complementary oligonucleotides:

- 69 -

- 5' -CCGGTCACGTGGAGGGCACCTTCACCTCCGACGTGTCCTCCTATCTGGA GGGCCAGGCCGCCA - 3' [GEO ID NO:22]
- 5' AGGAATTCATCGCCTGGCTGGTGAAGGGCCGGGGCAGCAGCGG
  5 AGCCCCTCCTCCTAGC 3' [SEO ID NO:23]
  - 5' CTCCAGATAGGAGGACACGTCGGAGGTGAAGGTGCCCTCCAC GTGA - 3' [SEQ ID NO:24]

The hybridization reaction was carried out as described in Example 1a. The hybridized product was ligated in place 15 of Exendin-4 in the pJB02-Exendin-4-Fc expression vector to create pJB02-Val 8-GLP-1/C-Ex-Fc.

Example 1h Construction of DNA encoding Val 8-Glu 22-GLP-1-Fc:

The plasmid pJB02-Exendin-4-Fc was prepared as

described in Example 1d. The Exendin-4 encoding DNA was
excised from the vector with AgeI and Eco47III. The Val 8Glu 22-GLP-1 encoding DNA was generated by in vitro
hybridization of the following overlapping and complementary
oligonucleotides:

25

- 5' -CCGGTCACGTGGAGGGCACCTTCACCTCCGACGTGTCCTCCTATCTCGA GGAGCAGGCCGCCA - 3' [SEQ ID NO:26]
- 5' AGGAGTTCATCGCCTGGCTGAAGGGCCGGGGC 3' [SEQ ID NO:27]
  - 5' GCCCCGGCCCTTCACCAGCCAGGCGATGAACTCCTTGGCGGCC TGCTC - 3' [SEO ID NO:28]
  - 5' CTCGAGATAGGAGGACACGTCGGAGGTGAAGGTGCCCT CCACGTGA - 3' [SEQ ID NO:29]

The hybridization reaction was carried out as described in Example la. The hybridized product was ligated in place of Exendin-4 in the pJB02-Exendin-4-Fc expression vector to create pJB02-Val 3-Glu<sup>2</sup>-GLP-1-Fc.

Example 1i Construction of DNA encoding  $\mathrm{Val}^8\mathrm{-Glu}^{22}\mathrm{GLP-1/C-Ex-Fc}$ :

The plasmid pJB02-Exendin-4-Fc was prepared as

10 described in Example 1d. The Exendin-4 encoding DNA was
excised from the vector with AgeI and Eco47III. The Val<sup>8</sup>Glu<sup>22</sup>GLP-1/C-Ex encoding DNA was generated by in vitro
hybridization of the following overlapping and complementary
oligonucleotides:

15

- 5' CCGGTCACGTGGAGGGCACCTTCACCTCCGACGTGTCCTCCTATCTCGA GGAGCAGGCCGCCA - 3' [SEQ ID NO:30]
- 5' AGGAATTCATCGCCTGGCTGGAAGGGCCGGGCAGCAGCGGA
  20 GCCCCTCCTCCTAGC 3' [SEQ ID NO:31]
  - 5' CTCGAGATAGGAGGACACGTCGGAGGTGAAGGTGCCC TCCACGTGA - 3' [SEQ ID NO:32]

The hybridization reaction was carried out as described in Example 1a. The hybridized product was ligated in place of Exendin-4 in the pFB02-Exendin-4-Fc expression vector to create pJB02-VA1 Guluz-GLP-1/C-EX-Fc.

Example 1j Construction of DNA encoding Gly 8-GLP-1-Fc:

The plasmid pJB02-Exendin-4-Fc was prepared as

35 described in Example 1d. The Exendin-4 encoding DNA was

- 71 -

excised from the vector with AgeI and Eco47III. The Gly  $^8$ -GLP-1 encoding DNA was generated by in vitro hybridization of the following overlapping and complementary oligonucleotides:

5

10

20

25

- 5' CCGGTCACGGCGAGGGCACCTTCACTAGTGACGTGTCCTCCTATCTGGA GGGCCAGGCCGCCA - 3' [SEQ ID NO:34]
- 5' AGGAGTTCATCGCCTGGCTGGTGAAGGGCCGGGGC 3' [SEQ ID NO:35]
  - 5' CTCCAGATAGGAGGACACGTCACTAGTGAAGGTGCCCTC GCCGTGA - 3' [SEQ ID NO:36]
- 5' GCCCGGCCCTTCACCAGCCAGGCGATGAACTCCTTGGCGGC

  15 CTGGCC 3' [SEO ID NO:37]

The hybridization reaction was carried out as described in Example 1a. The hybridized product was ligated in place of Exendin-4 in the pJB02-Exendin-4-Fc expression vector to create pJB02-Gly -GLF-1-Fc.

Example 2: Expression of heterologous fusion proteins
Expression of the fusion proteins encoded by the DNA
constructs of Example 1 was carried out by transiently
transfecting HEK 293EBNA cells (both adherent and
suspension). Cells were counted and seeded 24 hours prior
to transfection. The transfection cocktail was prepared by
mixing FuGene<sup>TM6</sup> transfection reagent (Roche Molecular
Biochemicals, catalog # 1814443) with OptiMEM (Gibco/BRL)
and incubating at room temperature for 5 min at which point
DNA was added and the cocktail was incubated for an
additional 15 min. Immediately before transfection, fresh
growth media was added to the plate. Tables 1 and 2 provide
further transfection details.

Table 1: Reagents used in transient transfections of 293EBNA celis.

Tissue culture vessel	Number of cells seeded	(hg)	FuGene (µl)	OptiMEM media (ml)	Vol. of growth medium (ml)
35 mm	5 X 10 <sup>5</sup>	1.5	9	0.102	2
100 mm	2 X 10 <sup>6</sup>	12	73	0.820	10
700 cm <sup>2</sup> (RB)	2 X 10 7	65	400	4.0	100

#### 5 Table 2: Media composition

Growth and transfection medium	Harvesting medium	
DMEM F12 3:1	Hybritech base	
5 % FBS	1 mW Ca 2*	
20 mM HEPES	20 mM HEPES	
2 mM L-glutamine	l μg/ml Nuselin (human insulin)	
50 µg/ml geneticin (G418 NEO)	1 μg/ml human transferrin	
50 µg/ml tobromycin	50 µg/ml tobromycin	

For small-scale transfections (35mm - 10mm vessels), cells were rinsed with PBS and switched to hervesting media 10 24 hours post- transfection and media was collected and replaced every 24 hours for several days. In the case of large-scale transfections (700 cm² roller bottles), the roller bottles were rinsed with PBS 48 hours post-transfection and changed to hervesting media. Media was 15 collected and changed every 24 hours for at least 10 consecutive days. Routinely, only 10 harvests were used for subsequent protein purification.

- 73 -

Example 3: Purification of heterologous fusion proteins Example 3a purification of Val  $^8$ -GLP-1-Fc

Approximately 4.5 liters of conditioned medium (fusion protein expression level approximately 20  $\mu$ g/ml) from large-scale transfections was filtered using a CUNO filter system and concentrated to 250 ml using a ProFlux tangential flow filtration system with a 10 K filter membrane. Val  $^{8}$ -GLP-1-Fc was captured with a 5 ml HiTrap protein A column in 1x PBS, pH 7.4 at a flow rate of 2 ml/min and eluted with 50 mM citric acid pH 3.3. Fractions (1 ml) were collected in tubes containing 4 ml 1x PBS and 100 $\mu$ l 1 M Tris pH 8.

1.0

15

2.0

30

Fractions containing the fusion protein, as determined by SDS-PAGE and reverse phase-HPLC on Zorbax CB, were pooled and applied to a Superdex 75 60/60 column in 1x PBS pH 7.4 at a flow rate of 10 ml/min. Positive fractions (20 mls/tube) were collected and pooled. Pooled fractions were then subjected to C4 Reverse Phase Chromatography in 0.1 %TFA water at a flow rate of 3 ml/min. Val GLP-1-Fc was eluted using a gradient from 5% B (0.1% TFA in acetonitrile) to 100% B in 70 min. Eluant fractions (3 mls/tube) were collected. Acetonitrile was removed by vacuum drying and 1 ml of H<sub>2</sub>O was added. The purified sample (approximately 32 mls) was dialyzed twice against 4 liters of 1x PBS pH7.4.

The dialyzed sample was then filtered using a MILLEX-GV 5 0.22 um Filter Unit and concentration was determined using absorption at 280 nm.

Example 3b purification of  $Val^8$ -GLP-1-HSA or  $Val^8$ -GLP-1-Linker-HSA

Approximately 6.5 liters of conditioned medium (fusion protein expression level approximately  $10\mu g/ml$ ) was filtered using a CUNO filter system and concentrated to 380 mls using a ProFlux tangential flow filtration system with a 10 K filter membrane

- 74 -

The fusion protein was captured using a 50 ml Fast Flow Q column (Pharmacia) in 20 mM Tris pH 7.4 at a flow rate of 5ml/min. Protein was eluted using a gradient: from 0% to 50% 20mM Tris pH 7.4, 1M NaCl in 10 CV, then to 100%B in 2 CV.

Fractions containing the fusion protein were pooled and subjected to C4 Reverse Phase Chromatography in 0.1% TFA water at a flow rate of 5 ml/min. The fusion protein was eluted using a gradient from 20% B (0.1% TFA in acetonitrile) to 90% B in 120min. Fractions (3.5 ml/tube) were collected. Acetonitrile was removed by vacuum drving.

Approximately 9 mls of pooled sample was diluted with 1x PBS pH 7.4 to 40ml and dialyzed against 4 liters of 1x PBS pH 7.4 overnight. The sample was filtered and concentration was determined by absorption at 280mm.

Example 3c purification of Exendin-4-Fc:

10

15

Unit.

Approximately 4 liters of conditioned medium (fusion protein expression level approximately 8 µg/ml) was filtered using a CUNO filter system and concentrated to 250 mls using 20 a ProFlux tangential flow filtration system with a 30K filter membrane.

Exendin-4-Fc was captured with a 5 ml HiTrap protein A column in 1x PBS, pH 7.4 at a flow rate of 2 ml/min and eluted with 50 mM citric acid pH 3.3. Fractions containing the fusion protein were pooled, filtered, and dialyzed against 4 liters of 1 x PBS over night. The dialyzed sample was then applied to a Superdex 75 60/60 column in 1x PBS pH7.4, 0.5M NaCl at a flow rate of 10 ml/min. Fractions (20 ml/tube) containing the fusion protein were collected, pooled, and concentrated to about 1 mg/ml. Concentrated samples were then filtered using a MILLEX-GV 0.22 um Filter

~ 75 ~

Example 3d purification of Exendin-4-HSA and Exendin-4linker-HSA:

Approximately 1.1 liters of conditioned medium (fusion 5 protein expression level approximately 6ug/ml) was filtered using a CUNO filter system and concentrated to 175 mls using a ProFlux tangential flow filtration system with a 30K filter membrane.

The fusion protein was captured using a 5 ml HiTrap Osepharose column (Pharmacia) in 20 mM Tris pH 7.4 at a flow rate of 2 ml/min. Protein was eluted using a gradient from 0% to 50% 20mM Tris pH 7.4, 1M NaCl in 12 CV and then to 100%B in 4 CV.

10

15

25

Fractions containing the fusion protein were pooled and subjected to C4 Reverse Phase Chromatography in 0.1% TFA water at a flow rate of 5 ml/min. The fusion protein was eluted using a gradient from 10% B (0.1% TFA in acetonitrile) to 100% B in 70 min. Fractions (10 ml/tube) containing the fusion protein were collected. Acetonitrile 20 was removed using a vacuum drver.

Approximately 8 mls of pooled sample was dialyzed against 4 liters of 1x PBS pH 7.4 overnight. The sample was filtered and concentration was determined by absorption at 280nm. The dialyzed sample was then applied to a Superdex 200 25/60 column in 1x PBS pH 7.4, 0.5 M NaCl at a flow rate of 2 ml/min. Fractions (3 ml/tube) containing the fusion protein were collected, pooled, concentrated, and filtered.

## Example 4: Characterization of fusion proteins by SDS PAGE:

30 SDS-PAGE followed by immunoblotting was used to analyze both purified fusion protein as well as conditioned medium from cells transfected with various fusion protein expression vectors. SDS-PAGE was performed on a Novex Powerease 500 system using Novex 16% Tris-Glycine Precast 35 gels (EC6498), running buffer (10x, LC2675) and sample

buffer (L2676). Samples were reduced with 50 mM DTT and heated 3-5 min at 95°C prior to loading.

After running the SDS-PAGE gel, water and transfer buffer (1X Tris-Glycine Seprabuff (Owl Scientific Cat. No. 5 ER26-S) with 20% methanol) were used to rinse SDS from the gels. A Novex transfer apparatus was used with PVDF (BioRad, Cat. No. 162-0174) and nitrocellulose membranes (BioRad. Cat. No. 1703965 or 1703932). Transfer was carried out at room temperature for 90 min at 30-35 V. Membranes were blocked in 1X PBS with 0.1% Tween-20 (Sigma, Cat. No. P-7949) and 5% Milk (BioRad, Cat. No. 170-6404) for 1-12 hours at 4°C. Antibodies are diluted into 1X PBS +5% Milk and the blots are incubated in these solutions for 1-2 h at 4°C. Between incubations, the blots are washed four times for 5 min each with 1X PBS and 0.2% Tween-20 at room temperature. PBS was made from either GIBCO 10X PBS (Cat No. 70011), to give a final composition of 1 mM monobasic potassium phosphate, 3 mM dibasic sodium phosphate, 153 mM sodium chloride, pH 7.4, or PBS pouches from Sigma (Cat. No. 1000-3), to give 120 mM NaCl, 2.7 mM KCl and 10 mM phosphate, pH

7.4 at 25°C. The primary antibodies were either a polycolonal goat anti-IgG1 or rabbit anti-HSA. The secondary antibody was either an anti-goat IoG HRP or an anti-rabbit IoG HRP. The secondary antibody was diluted 1:5000. An ECL system

20

25

(Amersham Pharmacia Biotech, Cat. No. RN2108 and Cat. No. RPN1674H) was used for developing blots.

Figure 3A compares purified Fc protein to conditioned media from pJB02-Val -GLP-1-Fc and pJB02-Exendin-4-Fc 30 transfected cells. The decrease in mobility is consistent with the increased size due to the GLP-1 portion of the fusion protein. Figure 3B similarly compares purified HSA with conditioned media from cells transfected with pJB02-Val 8-GLP-2-HSA, pJB02- Val 8-GLP-1-Linker-HSA, pJB02-Exendin-

- 77 -

4-HSA, or pJB02-Exendin-4-Linker-HSA. Figure 4 identifies purified fusion protein preparations.

5

20

25

30

35

## Example 5: Characterization of fusion proteins using mass spectrometry:

All experiments were performed on a Micromass TofSpec-2E mass spectrometer equipped with Time Lag Focusing electronics, a Reflectron (used in analysis of the 0-8000 Da peptide range), a Linear detector (used during high mass / 1.0 good signal analysis), and Post Acceleration Detector (or P.A.D., used for high mass / extremely low signal analysis) The effective path length of the instrument in Linear mode is 1.2 meters, in Reflectron mode it is 2.3 meters. Two dual micro-channel plate detectors are fitted for linear and 15 reflectron mode detection. The laser used is a Laser Science Inc. VSL-337i nitrogen laser operating at 337 nm at 5 laser shots per second. All data were acquired using a 2 GHz, 8 bit internal digitizer and up to 50 laser shots were averaced per spectrum.

The instrument was operated in linear mode for the analysis of the GLP-1 fusion proteins in question. The linear detector is a device that detects ions that travel down the flight tube of the MALDI-TOF-MS instrument. It measures the ion abundance over time and sends a signal to the digitizer for conversion. The digitizer is an analog-to-digital converter that allows the signal from the mass spectrometer to be transferred to the computer, where it is reconstructed into a usable m/z spectrum.

A recrystallized saturated sinapinic acid solution (diluted in 50/50 Acn / H<sub>2</sub>O and 0.1% TFA) was utilized as the ionization matrix. Sinapinic acid is a proper matrix for proteins above 10 kDa. Mass appropriate reference proteins were used for internal and external calibration files in order to obtain accurate mass determinations for the samples analyzed. Samples were all analyzed using a 1:2 sample to

~ 78 ~

matrix dilution. The instrument was initially set up under the following linear detector conditions:

Source Voltage: 20.0 keV Pulse Voltage: 3.0 keV

Extraction Voltage: 20.0 keV Laser Coarse: 50

Focus Voltage: 16.0 keV Laser Fine: 50 Linear detector: 3.7 keV

P.A.D.: (off line)

These settings were modified (as needed) to give the best signal/noise ratio and highest resolution. Table 3 provides a characterization of different GLP-1 fusion proteins.

15 Table 3

5

Fusion Protein	Expected Mass	Mass determined
	(KDa)	by Mass Spec
		(kDa)
Val <sup>8</sup> -GLP-1-IgG1	59.08	61.94
Val <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1-IgG1	59.23	63.61
Gly <sup>8</sup> -GLP-1-IgG1	59.00	62.93
Val <sup>8</sup> -GLP-1-CEx-IgG1	60.45	65.1-65.6
Val <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1-CEx-IgG1	60.69	65.86
Exendin-4-IgG1	60.69	65.86
Val <sup>8</sup> -GLP-1-Linker-HSA	70.70	69.89, 70.74
Exendin-4-HSA	70.56	70.62
Exendin-4-Linker-HSA	71.56	71.62

CEx refers to a C-terminal extension and comprises the sequence of Ser-Ser-Gly-Ala-Pro-Pro-Pro-Ser.

Linker is Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser-Gly- Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser.

## Example 6: Activity of heterologous fusion proteins:

The ability of the fusion proteins of the present invention to activate the GLP-1 receptor was assessed using in vitro assays such as those described in EP 619,322 to

- 5 Gelfand, et al., and U.S. Patent No. 5,120,712, respectively. The activity of these compounds relative to the activity of Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH is reported in Table 4. Figure 8 represents in vitro dose response curves for Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1 and Exendin-4 fusion proteins. In addition, Table 5a
- 10 and 5b provide the in vitro activity of a large group of GLP-1 analogs that can be fused to an Fc or an albumin protein to make biologically active fusion proteins. These activities are compared to GLP-1(7-37)OH.

### 15 Table 4: In vitro activity of GLP-1 fusion proteins

Fusion Protein	In Vitro Activity (% of Val 8-GLP-1)
Val <sup>8</sup> -GLP-1-1gG1	1
Exendin-4-IgG1	240
Val <sup>8</sup> -GLP-1-Linker-HSA	0.2
Exendin-4-HSA	20
Exendin-4-Linker-HSA	90
Exendin-4	500
Val <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1-IgG1	3.7
Gly <sup>8</sup> -GLP-1-IgG1	3.3
Val <sup>8</sup> -GLP-1-CEx-IgG1	3.3
Val <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1-CEx-IgG1	29
Gly 8-Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1-C2-IgG1	75
Gly <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1-CEx-Linker-IgGl	150
Exendin-4-C2-IgG1	250
Exendin-4-Linker-IgGl	330
Gly <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1-CEx-Linker-HSA	4
Gly <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1-CEx-Linker-IgG4	80

- 80 -

5 C2 is Ser-Ser-Gly-Ala-Ser-Ser-Gly-Ala.

The amino acid sequences of the fusion proteins described in Tables 3 and 4 are represented in SED ID NO: 13 to SEQ ID NO: 31.

Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-Human serum albumin amino acid sequence is represented by SEQ ID NO: 13.

- 1 HVEGTFTSDV SSYLEGOAAK EFIAWLVKGR GDANKSEVAH RFKDLGEENF KALVLIAFAO
- 61 YLQQCPFEDH VKLVNEVTEF AKTCVADESA ENCDKSLHTL FGDKLCTVAT LRETYGEMAD
- 121 CCAKQEPERN ECFLQHKDDN PNLPRLVRPE VDVMCTAFHD NBETFLKKYL YEIARRHPYF
- 181 YAPELIFFAK RYKAAPTECC QAADKAACIL PKIDELRDEG KASSAKORIK CASLOKFGER
  15 241 AFKAMAYARI SORFFKAEPA EVSKINTDLT KVHTECCHOD ILECADDRAD LAKYICENOD
  - 301 SISSKLKECC EXPLIEKSHC IAEVENDEMP ADLPSLAADF VESKDVCKNY AEAKDVFLGM
    - 361 FLYEYARRHP DYSVVLLIRL AKTYETPLEK CCAAADPHEC YAKVFDEFKP LVERPONLIK
    - 421 QNCELFEQLG EYKFQNALLV RYTKKVPQVS TPTLVEVSRN LGKVGSKCCK HPEAKRMPCA
    - 481 EDYLSVVLNO LCVLHEKTPV SDRVTKCCTE SLVNRRPCPS ALEVDETYVP KEFNAETFTF
- 20 541 HADICTLSEK EROIKKOTAL VELVEHKEKA TEROLKAVMO DEAAFVEKCC KADDKETCEA
  - 601 EEGKKLVAAS OAALGL [SEO ID NO: 13]

10

- ${
  m Val}^8$ -GLP-1-Linker-Human serum albumin amino acid sequence is represented by SEQ ID NO: 14.
- 25 1 HVEGTFTSDV SSYLEGQAAK EFIAWLVKGR GGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGAHK SEVAHRFKDL
  - 61 GEENFKALVL TAFAQYLQQC PPEDHVKLVN EVTEFAKTCV ADESAENCDK SLHTLFGDKL
    - 121 CTVATLRETY GEMADCCAKO EPERNECFLO HKDDNFNLPR LVRPEVDVMC TAPHDNEETF 181 LKKYLYBIAR RHPYFYAPEL LFFAKRYKAA FTECCOAADK AACLLPKLDE LKDEGKASSA
    - 241 KORLKCASLO KEGERAFKAN AVARLSOREP KAEFABVSKL VIDLIKVHIE CCHGDLLECA
    - 301 DDRADLAKYI CENCOSISSK LKECCEKPLL EKSHCIAEVE NDEMPADLES LAADEVESKD
    - JUL DUNDMINATI CHIQDAIDA BEDECERFIN BEDECERRAR NUMBERDUFS DAMIFYESE
    - 361 VCKNYAEARD VPLCMPLYEY ARRHPDYSVV LLLRLAKTYE TTLEKCCAAA DFHECYAKVF
    - 421 DEFKPLVEEP ONLIKONCEL FEOLGEYRFO NALLVRYTKK VFQVSTPTLV EVSRMLGKVG 481 SKCCKHPBAK KMPCAEDYLS VVLNOLCVLH EKTPVSDRVT KCCTESLVMR RPCFSALEVD
- 541 ETYVPKEFWA ETFTFHADIC TLSEKERQIK KQTALVELVK HKPKATKEQL KAVMDDFAAF
- 35 601 VEKCCKADDK ETCFAEEGKK LVAASQAALG L [SEQ ID NO: 14]

- ${
  m Gly}^8$ - ${
  m Glu}^{22}$ - ${
  m GLP}$ -1-CEx-Linker-Human serum albumin amino acid sequence is represented by SEO ID NO: 15.
- 1. HCEGTFTSDV SSYLEEQAAK EFIAWLVKGR GSSGAPPPSG GGGGSGGGGS GCGGSDAHKS
- 61 BVAHRFKDLG BENFKALVLI AFAQYLQQCP FEDHVKLVNE VTEFAKTCVA DESAENCDKS
- 121 LHTLFGDKLC TVATLRETYG EMADCCAKOE PERNECPLOH KDDNPNLPRL VRPEVDVMCT
- 181 APHDNEETFL KKYLYEIARR HPYFYAPELL FFAKRYKAAF TECCQAADKA ACLLEKLDEL
- 241 RDEGRASSAK QRLKCASLOK FGERAFKAWA VARLSORFPK AEFAEVSKLV TOLTKVHTEC
- 301 CHGDLLECAD DRADLAKYIC ENQDSISSKL KECCEKPLLE KSHCIAEVEN DEMPADLPSL
- 361 AADFVESKDV CKNYAEAKDV PLGMFLYEYA RRHFDYSVVL LLRLAKTYET TLEKCCAAAD
- 10 421 PHECYAKYFD EFKPLYERPQ NLIKONCELF EQLGEYKFON ALLYRYTKKY POVSTPTLYE
  - $481\ \mathtt{VSRNLGRVGS}\ \mathtt{KCCKHPBAKR}\ \mathtt{MPCAEDYLSV}\ \mathtt{VLNQLCVLHE}\cdot\mathtt{KTPVSDRVTK}\ \mathtt{CCTESLVNRR}$
  - 541. PCFSALEVDE TYVPKEFWAE TFTFHADICT LSEKERQIKK QTALVELVKH KPKATKEQLK
  - 601 AVMDDFAAFV EKCCKADDKE TCFAEEGKKL VAASQAALGL (SEQ ID NO: 15]
- 15 Exendin-4-Human serum albumin amino acid sequence is represented by SEQ ID NO: 16.
  - 1 HGEGTFTSDL SKOMEEBAVE LFTEWLKNGG PSSGAPPPSD AHKSEVAHRF KOLGEENFKA
    - 51 LVLIAFAOYL OCCPPEDHYR LYNEVTEFAR TCVADESARN CDRSLHTLFG DRLCTVATUR
    - 121 ETYGEMAUCC AKOEPERNEC FLOHKDDEPN LPRLVR9EVD VMCTAFHDNE ETFLKKYLYE
  - 181 IARRHPYFYA PELLFFAKRY KAAFTECCQA ADKAACLLPK LDBLRDEGKA SSAKQRLKCA
  - 241 SLOKPGERAF KAWAVARLSO RFPKAEFAEV SKLVTDLTKV HTECCHGDLL ECADDRADLA
  - 301 KYICENQDSI SSKLKECCEK PLLEKSHCIA EVENDEMPAD LPSLAADFVE SKDVCKNYAE
  - 361 AKDVFLGMFL YEYARRHPDY SVVLLLRLAK TYETTLEKCC AAADPHECYA KVFDEFKPLV
  - 421 BEPQNLIKON CELFBOLGEY KPONALLVRY TKKYPOVSTP TLYEVSRNLG KYGSKCCKHP
- 25 481 EAKRMPCAED YLSVVLNQLC VLHEKTPVSD RVTECCTESL VNRRPCFSAL EVDETYVPKE
  - 541 FNAETFTFHA DICTLSEKER QIKKQTALVE LVKHKPKATK EQLKAVMODF AAFVEKCCKA
  - 601 DDKETCFARE GKKLVAASQA ALGL [SEQ ID NO: 16]

Exendin-4-Linker-Human serum albumin amino acid sequence is 30 represented by SEQ ID NO: 17.

- 1 HGEGTFTSDL SKOMEEBAVR LFIEWLKNGG PSSGAPPPSG GGGGSGGGGS GGGGSDAHKS
- 61 EVAHRFRDLG EENFKALVLI AFAQYLQQCP FEDHVKLVNE VTEFAKTCVA DESAENCDKS
- 121 LHTLPGDKLC TVATLRETYG EMADCCAKQE PERNECFLQH KDDNPNLPRL VRFEVDVMCT
- 181 APHDNEETFL KKYLYBIARR HPYFYAPELL FFAKRYKAAF TECCGAADKA ACLLPKLOSI
- 5 241 RDBGKASSAK QRURCASLQK PGERAFRAWA VARLSQRFPK ABFAEVSKIV TDUTNVHTEC
  - 301 CHGDLLECAD DRADLAKYIC ENQDSISSKL KECCKKELLE KSHCIAEVEN DEMPADLPSL
  - 361 AADPVESKOV CKNYABAKOV FLOMFLYEYA RRHPDYSVVL LLRLAKTYST TLEKCCAAAD
  - 421 PHECYAKUPO EFKPLUBEPO NLIKONCELF EQLGBYKFON ALLURYTRKU POUSTPTLUE

- 82 -

- 481 VSRNLGXVGS KCCKHPEAKR MPCAEDYLSV VLNQLCVLHE KTPVSDRVTK CCTESLVNRR
- 541 PCFSALEVDE TYVPKEFNAE TFTFHADICT LSEKERQIKK QTALVELVKH KPKATKEQLK
- 601 AVMODPAAFV ERCCKADDKE TCFAEEGKKL VAASQAALGL [SEO ID NO: 17]
- 5  $Val^{6}$ -GLP-1-IgG1 amino acid sequences represented by SEQ ID NO: 18.
  - 1 HVEGTFTSDV SSYLEGQAAK EFTAWLVKGR GAEPKSCDKT HTCPPCPAPE ILGGPSVFLF
  - 61. PPKPKDTLMI SRTPEVTCVV VDVSHEDPEV KFNWYVDGVE VHNAKTKPRE EQYNSTYRVV
  - 121 SVLTVLHQDW LNGKEYKCKV SNKALPAPIE KTISKAKGQP REPQVYTLPP SRREMTKNQV
- 10 181 SLTCLVKGFY PSDIAVEWES NGQPENNYKT TPPVLDSDGS FFLYSKLTVD KSRWQQGRVF 241 SCSVMHEALH WHYTOKSLSL SPGK (SEO ID NO: 181
  - 0
  - ${\rm Val}^8$ -GLP-1-Cex-IgG1 amino acid sequence is represented by SEQ ID NO: 19.
- 15 1 HVEGTFTSDV SSYLEGQAAK EFTAMLVKGR GSSGAPPPSA EPKSCDKTRT CPPCPAPELL
  - 61 GGPSVFLFPP KPKDTLMISR TPEVTCVVVD VSHEDPEVKF NWYVDGVEVH NAKTKPREEQ
  - 121 YNSTYRVVSV LTVLHQDWLN GKEYKCKVSN KALPAPIEKT ISKAKGQPRE PQVYTLPPSR
  - 181 REMTANQUEL TOLVKOFYPS DIAVEWESNG QPENNYKTTF PVLDSDGSFF LYSKLTVDKS
  - 241 RWQQGNVFSC SVMHEALHNH YTQKSLSLSP GK [SEQ ID NO: 19]
  - Val<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>GLP-1-IgG1 amino acid sequence is represented by
    - 1 HVEGTFTSDV SSYLEBQAAK EPIAWLVKGR GAEPKSCDKT HTCPPCPAPE LIGGPSVPLF 61 PPKPRDTLMI SRTPEVTCVV VDVSHEDPEV KPNWYVDGVE VHNAKTKPRE EQYMSTYRVV
- 25 121 SVLTVLHQDW LNGKEYKCKV SNKALPAPIE KTISKAKGQP REPQVYTLPP SREEMTKAQV
  - 181 SLTCLVKGFY PSDIAVEWES NGQPENNYKT TPPVLDSDGS FFLYSKLTVD KSKWQQGNVF 241 SCSVMHEALH NHYTOKSLSL SPGK (SEO ID NO: 201
  - Val 8-Glu 22 GLP-1-CEx-IgG1 amino acid sequence is represented
- 30 by SEQ ID NO: 21.

- 1 HVEGTFTSDV SSYLEEQAAK EFIAWLVKGR GSSGAPPPSA EPKSCDKTHT CPPCPAPELL
- 61 GGPSVFLFPP KPKDTLMISR TPEVTCVVVD VSHEDFEVKF NWYVDGVEVH NAKTKPREEQ
- 121 YNSTYRVVSV LTVLHQDWLN GKEYKCKVSN KALPAPIEKT ISKAKGQPRE POVYTLPPSR
- 181 BENTKNOVSL TCLVKGFYPS DIAVEWESNG OPENNYKTTP PVLDSDGSFF LYSKL/IVDKS
- 35 241 RWQQGNVFSC SVMHEALHNH YTQKSLSLSP GK [SEQ ID NO: 21]

- 83 -

 $\mathrm{Gly}^{8}$ - $\mathrm{Glu}^{22}\mathrm{GLP}$ -1-C2-IgG1 amino acid sequence is represented by SEO ID NO: 22.

1 HGEGTFTSDV SSYLBEQAAK EFIANLVKGR GSSGASSGAA BPKSCDKTHT CPPCFAPELL 61 GGPSVPLPPP KPKDILMISR TPEVTCVVVD VSHEDPEVKP NMYDGVBVH NAKTKPREEQ 121 YNSTYRVVSV LIVLHQDWLN GKEYKCKVSN KALPAPIEKT ISKAKGQPRE PQVYTLPPSR

181 EEMTKNQVSL TCLVKGFYPS DIAVEWESNG QPENNYKTTP PVLDSDGSFF LYSKLTVDKS 241 EWOOGNVFSC SVHHEALHNH YTOKSLSLSP GK [SEO ID NO: 221

 $^{8}$  Glv  $^{22}$  GLP-1-CEx-Linker-IgG1 amino acid sequence is

10 represented by SEO ID NO: 23.

1 HGEGTFTSDV SSYLEBQAAK EPIANLYKGR GSSGAPPPSG GGGSGGGGG GGGSAEPKSC 61 DKTHTCPPCP APELLGGPSV FLFPPKFKDT LMISRTPEVT CVVVDVSHED PEVKFNYYVD 121 GVEVHNAKTK PREEQYKSTY RVVSVLTVLH QDVLNGKEYK CKVSNKALPA PIEKTISKAK

181 GOPREPOVYT LPPSREEMIK NOVSLITCLVK GFYPSDIAVE WESNOOPENN YKTTPPVLDS
15 241 DGSFFLYSKL TVDKSRWOOG NVFSCSVMHE ALHNHYTOKS LSLSPGK [SEO ID NO: 23]

- ${
  m Gly}^8 {
  m Glu}^{22} {
  m GLP} 1 {
  m CEx-Linker-IgG4}$  amino acid sequence is represented by SEO ID NO: 24.
- 1 HGEOTPTSDV SSYLBEQAAR EFIAWLVKGR GSSGAPPPSG GGGSGGGGG GGSAESKYG
  61 PPCPSCPAPE FLGGPSVYLF PPKPKDYLMI SRTPEVTCVV VDVSQBDPSV QPMYVDGVB
  121 VHNAKTKPRE BQFNETYRVV SVLTVLHQDW LINKFKKKV SINKGLPSSIE KTISKAKGQP
  181 REFQVYTLPP SQRMYKNQV SLTCLVKGFY PSDIAVEWES MQQPENNYKT TPFVLDSDGS
  241 FFLYSRLTVD KSRWQERNVB SCSVMHBALH NHYTQKSLSI SLGK (SEC ID NO: 24)
- 25 Gly<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>GLP-1-CEX-2Linker-IgG1 amino acid sequence is represented by SEO ID NO: 25.
  - HGEGTFTSDV SSYLERQAAK EFTANLVKGR GSSGAPPPSG GGGSGGGGG GGGSGGGGGG
     GGGSGGGGSA EPKSCDKTHT CPPCPAPELL GGPSUPLFPP KPKDTIMISR TPSUTCVVVD
     VSHEDPSVKP NWYUDGVEVH NAKTKPREEQ YNSTYRVUSU LTULHDDMLN GKEYKCKVSN
     KALPAPIEKT ISKAKGGPRE PQUYTLPPSR EEMTKNQVSL TCLVKGFYPS DIAVEWESNG
  - 241 QPENNYKTTP PVLDSDGSFF LYSKLTVDKS RWQQGNVFSC SVMHEALHNH YTQKSLSLSP 301 GK (SEQ ID NO: 25)
- G1y<sup>8</sup>-G1u<sup>22</sup>GLP-1-2Linker-IgG1 amino acid sequence is 35 represented by SEO ID NO: 26.

- 84 -

1 HGEGTFTSDV SSYLBEQAAK EFIAWLVKGR GGGGGGGGGG SGGGGGGGGG SGGGCGGGG

- 61 SAEPKSCOKT HTCPPCPAPE LLGGPSVFLF PPKPKDTLMI SRTPEVTCVV VDVSHEDPRV
- 121 KENWYVDGVE VHNAKTKPRE EQYNSTYRVV SVLTVLHQDW LNGKEYKCKV SNKALPAPIE
- 181 KTISKAKGQP REPQVYTLPP SREEMTKNQV SLTCLVKGFY PSDIAVEWES NGQPENNYKT
- 3 241 TPPVLDSDGS FFLYSKLTVD KSRWQQGNVF SCSVMHEALH NHYTQKSLSE SPGK
  - [SEQ ID NO: 26]
  - $\mathrm{Gly}^8$  - $\mathrm{Glu}^{22}\mathrm{GLP}$ -1-2CEx-Ig01 amino acid sequence is represented by SEO ID NO: 27.
- 1.0 1 HGBGTFTSDV SSYLEBOAAK EFIAWLVKGR GSSGAPPPSS SGAPPPSAEF KSCDKTHTCP
  - 61 PCPAPELLGG PSVFLFPPKP KDTLMISRTP EVICVVVDVS HEDPEVKPNW YVDGVEVHNA
  - 121 KTKPREEQYN STYRVVSVLT VLHQDWLNGK EYECKVSNKA LPAPIEKTIS KAKGQPREPQ
  - 181 VYTLPPSREE MTKNQVSLTC LVKGFYPSDI AVEWESNGQP ENNYKTTPPV LDSDGSFFLY
  - 241 SKLTVDKSRW QQGNVFSCSV MHEALHNHYT QKSLSLSPGK [SEQ ID NG: 27]

15

$$_{\rm Gly}^{8}$$
- $_{\rm Glu}^{22}$ - $_{\rm Val}^{25}$ - $_{\rm Ile}^{33}$ GLP-1-CEx-Linker-IgG1 amino acid sequence is represented by SEQ ID NO: 28.

- 1 HOROTPTSDV SSYLEBOAVK EFIAWLIKGR GSSGAPPPSG GGGSGGGGG GCGSAEFKSC
- 61 DKTHTCPPCP APELLGGPSV PLFPPKPKDT LMISRTPEVT CVVVDVSRED PEVKFNWIVD
- 20 121 GVEVHNAKTK PREBOYNSTY RVVSVLTVLH ODNLINGKEYK CKVSNKALPA PJEKTISKAK
  - 181 GOPREPOVYT LPPSREEMTK NOVSLTCLVK GPYPSDIAVE WESNGOPENN YKTTPPVLDS
  - 241 DGSFFLYSKL TVDKSRWOOG NVFSCSVMHE ALHNHYTOKS LSLSPGK [SEO ID NO: 28]
  - Exendin-4-IgGl amino acid sequence is represented by SEQ ID NO: 29.
  - 1 HGEGTFTSDL SKOMEREAVR LFIEWLKNGG PSSGAPPPSA EPKSCDKTHT CPPCPAPELL
    - 61 GCPSVFLFPP KPKDTLMISR TPEVTCVVVD VSHEDPEVKF NWYVDGVEVH NAKTRPREEQ
    - 121 YNSTYRVVSV LTVLHQDWLN GKEYKCKVSN KALPAPIEKT ISKAKGOPRE PQVYTLPPSR
    - 181 REMTKNOVSL TCLVKGFYPS DIAVEWESNG OPENNYKTTP PVLDSDGSFF LYSKLTVDKS
- 30 241 RWQQGNVFSC SVMHEALHNH YTQKSLSLSP GK (SEQ ID NO: 29)

- 85 -

Exendin-4-C2-IgG1 amino acid sequence is represented by SEQ ID No: 30.

- 1 HGEGTFTSDL SKOMEREAVR LFIEWLKNGG PSSGASSGAA EPKSCDKTHT CPPCPAPELL
- 61 GGPSVFLPPP KPKDILMISR TPEVTCVVVD VSHEDPEVKF NWYVDGVEVH NAKTKPREEO
- 121 YNSTYRVVSV LTVLHODWLN GKEYKCKVSN KALPAPIERT ISKAKGOPRE POVYTLPPSR
- 181 EEMTKNQVSL TCLVKGFYPS DIAVEWESNG QPENNYKTTP FVLDSDGSFF LYSKL/TVDKS
- 241 RWQQGNVFSC SVMHEALHNH YTQKSLSLSP GK [SEQ ID NO: 30]
- 10 Exendin-4-Linker-IgG1 amino acid sequence is represent by SEQ ID NO: 31.
  - 1 HGEGTFTEDL SKOMBEBAVR LFIBWLKNGG PSSGAPPPSG GGGSGGGGG GGGSAEPRSC
  - 61 DKTRTCPPCP APELLGGPSV FLFPPKPKDT LMISRTPEVT CVVVDVSHED PEVKFNWYVD
- 121 GVEVHNAKTK PREEQYNSTY RVVSVLTVLH QDWLMGKEYK CKVSNKALPA PIEKTISKAK
- 15 181 GQPREPQVYT LPPSREEMTK NQVSLTCLVK GPYPSDIAVE WESNGQPENN YKITPPVLDS 241 DGSFFLYSKL TVDKSRWQQG NVFSCSVMHE ALAWHYTQKS LSLSPGK (SEQ ID NO: 31)

Table 5a: In vitro GLP-1 analog activity

GLP-1 Receptor

	GLP-1 Compound	Activation
20	GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.0
	Val <sup>8</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.47 (n = 6)
25	Gly*-His11-GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.282
	Val <sup>8</sup> -Ala <sup>11</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.021
30	Val <sup>§</sup> -Lys <sup>11</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.001
	Val <sup>8</sup> -Tyr <sup>12</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.81
	Val8-Glu36-GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.047

- 86 --

	Val <sup>8</sup> -Ala <sup>16</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.112
5	Val <sup>8</sup> -Tyr <sup>16</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.175
5	Val8-Lys20-GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.33
	Gln <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.42
10	Val <sup>8</sup> -Ala <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.56
	Val <sup>8</sup> -Ser <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.50
15	Val <sup>6</sup> -Asp <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.40
±0	$Val^{8}-Glu^{22}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$	1.29
	Val8-Lys <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.58
20	Val8-Pro22-GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.01
	Val8-His22-GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.14
25	Val*-Lys22-GLP-1(7-36)NH <sub>2</sub>	0.53
27	$\mathtt{Val}^{8}\mathtt{-Glu}^{22}\mathtt{-GLP-1}(7\mathtt{-36})\mathtt{NH}_{2}$	1.0
	$Gly^6-Glu^{22}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$	1.07
30	Val <sup>8</sup> -Lys <sup>23</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.18
	Val8-His24-GLP-1(7-37)CH	0.007

- 87 --

		0,	
	Val8-Lys24-GLP-1(7-37)OF	Í	0.02
	Val8-His26-GLP-1(7-37)O	į.	1.6
5	Val <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>26</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OB	t	1.5
	Val <sup>8</sup> -His <sup>27</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OE	τ	0.37
	Val <sup>6</sup> -Ala <sup>27</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OF	ı	0.47
10	Gly <sup>6</sup> -Glu <sup>30</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OE	ı	0.29
	Val <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>30</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OF	I	0.29
15	Val8-Asp30-GLP-1(7-37)OF	ī	0.15
	Val <sup>8</sup> -Ser <sup>30</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OE	Į.	0.19
	Val <sup>8</sup> -His <sup>20</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	:	0.19
20	Val <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>33</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	:	0.039
	Val <sup>8</sup> -Ala <sup>33</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH		0.1
25	Val8-Gly33-GLP-1(7-37)OH		0.01
	Val <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>34</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH		0.17
	Val <sup>8</sup> -Pro <sup>35</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH		0.094
30	Val8-His35-GLP-1(7-37)OH		0.41
	Val <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>35</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH		0.15

- 88 -

	Val8-Glu36-GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.11
5	Val8-His36-GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.22
3	Val8-His <sup>37</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.33
	Val <sup>8</sup> -Leu <sup>16</sup> -Glu <sup>26</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.23
10	Val*-Lys22-Glu30-GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.37
	Val*-Lys22-Glu23-GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.35
15	Val8-Glu <sup>22</sup> -Ala <sup>27</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.02
13	Val <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -Lys <sup>23</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.43
	Val8-Lys33-Val34-GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.08
20	Val <sup>8</sup> -Lys <sup>33</sup> -Asn <sup>34</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.09
	Val*-Gly <sup>34</sup> -Lys <sup>35</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.34
25	$Val^{6}-Gly^{36}-Pro^{37}-GLP-1(7-37)NH_{2}$	0.53

Table 5b. In vitro GLP-1 analog activity

GLP-1 Compound	GLP-1 Receptor
	Activation
GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.0
Val°-GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.47
Gly <sup>8</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.80
Val*-Tyr12-GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.80
Val8-Tyr12-GLP-1(7-36)NH2	0.52
Val*-Trp12-GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.52
Val*-Leu <sup>16</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.52
Val*-Val16-GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.52
Val8-Tyr16-GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.18
Gly8-Glu22-GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.03
Val*-Leu25-GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.24
Val <sup>3</sup> -Tyr <sup>12</sup> -Tyr <sup>15</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.70
Val8-Trp12-Glu22-GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.80
Val*-Tyr12-Glu22-GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.27
Val8-Tyr18-Phe19-GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.32
Val8-Tyr16-Glu22-GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.69, 1.79
Val*-Trp16-Glu22-GLP-1(7-37)OH	2.30, 2.16
Val8-Leu15-Glu22-GLP-1(7-37)OH	2.02
Val*-Ile16-Glu2Z-GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.55
Val*-Phe16-Glu22-GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.08
Val8-Trp18-Glu82-GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.50, 3.10
Val*-Tyr18-Glu22-GLP-1(7-37)OH	2.40, 2.77
Val*-Phe18-Glu22-GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.94
Val*-Ile18-Glu22-GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.88
Val*-Lys18-Glu22-GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.18
Val <sup>9</sup> -Trp <sup>19</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.50
Val*-Phe19-Glu22-GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.70
Val*-PheZO-GluZZ-GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.27

Val8-Glu22-Leu25-GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.32
Val*-Glu22-Ile25-GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.46
Val <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -Val <sup>25</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	2.21, 1.36
Val <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -Ile <sup>27</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.94
Val*-Glu <sup>22</sup> -Ala <sup>27</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.03
Val <sup>3</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -Ile <sup>33</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	2.21, 1.79, 1.60
Val*-Asp*-Ile11-Tyr16-Glu22-	2.02
GLP-1(7-37)OH	
Val*-Tyr15-Trp19-Glu22-GLP-1(7-	1.64
37) OH	•
Val <sup>8</sup> -Trp <sup>18</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -Val <sup>25</sup> -Ile <sup>33</sup> -	2.35
GLP-1(7-37)OH	
Val8-Trp16-Glu22-Ile33-GLP-1(7-	1.93
37)OH	
Val8-Glu22-Val25-11e33-GLP-1(7-	2.30, 2.73, 3.15
37)OH	
Vals-Trp16-Glu22-Val25-GLP-1(7-	2.07
37)OH	
Val*-Cys16-Lys28-GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.97
Val <sup>8</sup> -Cys <sup>16</sup> -Lys <sup>25</sup> -Arg <sup>36</sup> -GLP-1(7-	2.4,1.9
37)OH	

Table 6: In vitro activity of GLP/Exendin analogs

Peptide Sequence	In Vitro Activity (% of Val8-GLP- 1(7-37)OH)
HGBGTFTSDLSKQMEEEAVRLFIEWLKNGGP-NH2	6.21
HGEGTFTSDLSKQMEEEAVRLFIEWLKNGGPSSGAPP	6.75,3.25
PS-NH2	
hvegtftsdlskomeeeavrlfiawlykgrg	2.86
hvegtftsdvssyleeeavrlfiawlykgrg	1.47
HVEGTFTSDLSKQMEGQAAKEFIAWLVKGRG	0.11

0.04
1.44
2.80_
5.40
5.07
3.30
2.15
2.36
3.25
1.00
0.20
1.00
2.12

# Example 7: In vivo pharmacokinetics of Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-IgG1 and Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-HSA:

A pharmacokinetic study of Val 8-GLP-1-IgG1 and Val 8-

- 5 GLP-1-HSA was performed in cynomologus monkeys. Monkeys were dosed at 5.6 nmoles/kg with either purified Va1<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-IgG1 or Va1<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-HSA. The compounds were administered as an intravenous bolus administration. Blood was collected pre-dose and at 0.083, 0.25, 0.5, 1, 4, 8, 12, 24, 48, 72,
- 96, 120, 144, 168, and 216 hours post-dose into tubes containing EDTA. Plasma concentrations of immunoreactive Va1<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1 were determined using a radioimmunoassay that utilizes a polyclonal antiserum whose primary specificity is for the N-terminal (7-16) region of Va1<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1 (7-37).
- 15 Figure 9 depicts the plasma concentration of Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-Fc and Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-Linker-HSA following a single intravenous dose to two cynomologus monkeys. The Fc fusion protein had a half-life of approximately 45 hours and the albumin fusion had a half-life of approximately 87 hours.

- 92 -

### Example 8: In vivo pharmacodynamics of Exendin-4-IgG1:

Two chronically cannulated normal male beagle dogs were studied after an overnight fast. Arterial and venous vascular access ports were accessed, and a catheter was inserted percutaneously into a cephalic vein and secured. Animals were placed in cages, and their catheters were attached to a swivel/tether system. A solution containing the fusion protein Exendin-4-IgG1 (11.8 µM) was injected intravenously (1.0 nmol/kg) through the cephalic vein catheter. The catheter was then cleared with 10 ml of saline. Two hours later, a hyperglycemic (150 mg/dl) clamp was initiated and continued for three hours. Arterial blood samples were drawn throughout this 5-hour period for determination of plasma concentrations of the fusion

The results of this study were compared to those from a similar, previous study in which both of the animals had received a bolus of saline, s.c., and three hours later were studied using a 3-hour hyperglycemic (150 mg/dl) clamp.

protein, glucose, and insulin.

In both sets of studies, plasma glucose concentrations were determined using a Beckman glucose analyzer. Plasma insulin concentrations were determined by employees of Linco Research, Inc. using an RIA kit developed in their laboratories. The data is illustrated in Figures 10 and 11.

25

15

20

# Example 9: In vivo pharmacokinetics of Gly8-Glu22-GLP-1-CEx-Linker-IgG1:

Two groups of three normal male beagle dogs received 0.1 mg/kg of Gly<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1-CEx-Linker-IgG1 by subcutaneous 30 (SC) or intravenous (IV) administration. Plasma concentrations of Gly<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1-CEx-Linker-IgG1 immunoreactivity were determined by radioimmunoassay in samples collected from 30 minutes predose to 216 hours postdose for both the IV and SC groups. These 35 concentrations were subsequently used to determine the

- 93 -

reported pharmacokinetic parameters. The mean elimination half-life of IV administered Gly<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1-CEx-Linker-IgG1 was approximately 55 hours and the total body clearance was 1.5 mL/h/kg. The mean elimination half-life of SC administered Gly<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1-CEx-Linker-IgG1 was approximately 38 hours.

- 94 -

#### WE CLAIM:

10

25

30

- 1. A heterologous fusion protein comprising a first 5 polypeptide with a N-terminus and a C-terminus fused to a second polypeptide with a N-terminus and a C-terminus wherein the first polypeptide is a GLP-1 compound and the second polypeptide is selected from the group consisting of
  - a) human albumin;
  - b) human albumin analogs; and
    - c) fragments of human albumin,

and wherein the C-terminus of the first polypeptide is fused to the N-terminus of the second polypeptide.

- 2. A heterologous fusion protein comprising a first polypeptide with a N-terminus and a C-terminus fused to a second polypeptide with a N-terminus and a C-terminus wherein the first polypeptide is a GLP-1 compound and the second polypeptide is selected from the group consisting of
- 20 a) human albumin;
  - b) human albumin analogs; andc) fragments of human albumin,
  - and wherein the C-terminus of the first polypeptide is fused to the N-terminus of the second polypeptide via a peptide linker.
    - 3. The heterologous fusion protein of the Claim 2 wherein the peptide linker is selected from the group consisting of:
      - a) a glycine rich peptide;
      - b) a peptide having the sequence [Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser]<sub>n</sub> where n is 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 or 6; and
      - c) a peptide having the sequence [Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser]<sub>1</sub>.

- 95 -

4. The heterologous fusion protein of Claims 1, 2, or 3 wherein the GLP-1 compound comprises the sequence of formula  $\hat{I}$  (SEQ ID NO: 2)

Pormula I (SEQ ID NO: 2)

#### 15 wherein:

20

25

30

35

Xaa at position 8 is Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa at position 9 is Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa at position 11 is Thr, Ala, Gly, Ser, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa at position 14 is Ser, Ala, Gly, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa at position 16 is Val, Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Tyr, Glu, Asp, Trp, or Lys;

Xaa at position 17 is Ser, Ala, Gly, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa at position 18 is Ser, Ala, Gly, Thr. Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, Trp, Tyr, or Lys;

Xaa at position 19 is Tyr, Phe, Trp, Glu, Asp, Gln, or Lys;

Xaa at position 20 is Leu, Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, Met, Trp, Tyr, or Lys;

Xaa at position 21 is Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa at position 22 is Gly, Ala. Ser, Thr. Leu. Ile, Val. Glu. Asp, or Lys;

- 96 -

Xaa at position 23 is Gln, Asn, Arg, Glu, Asp, or Lys;
Xaa at position 24 is Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile,
Val, Arg, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa at position 25 is Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

5

10

1.5

20

25

30

Xaa at position 26 is Lys, Arg, Gln, Glu, Asp, or His; Xaa at position 27 is Leu, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa at position 30 is Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Tle, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa at position 31 is Trp, Phe, Tyr, Glu, Asp, or Lys; Xaa at position 32 is Leu, Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr, Ile,

Xaa at position 32 is bed, Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa at position 33 is Val, Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa at position 34 is Asn, Lys, Arg, Glu, Asp, or His;

Xaa at position 35 is Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa at position 36 is Gly, Arg, Lys, Glu, Asp, or His;

Xaa at position 37 is Pro, Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is deleted;

Xaa at position 38 is Ser, Arg, Lys, Glu, Asp, or His, or is deleted;

Xaa at position 39 is Ser, Arg, Lys, Glu, Asp, or His, or is deleted;

Xaa at position 40 is Gly, Asp, Glu, or Lys, or is deleted;

Xaa at position 41 is Ala, Phe, Trp, Tyr, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is deleted;

Xaa at position 42 is Ser, Pro, Lys. Glu, or Asp, or is deleted;

Xaa at position 43 is Ser, Pro, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is deleted;

Xaa at position 44 is Gly, Pro, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is deleted; and

- 97 --

Xaa at position 45 is Ala, Ser, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is

### deleted;

- provided that when the amino acid at position 37, 38, 39, 5 40, 41, 42, 43, or 44 is deleted, then each amino acid downstream of that amino acid is also deleted.
- 5. The heterologous fusion protein of Claims 1, 2, or 3 wherein the GLP-1 compound comprises the sequence of formula 10 II (SEQ ID NO: 3):
  - 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17

    Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Gly-Xaa-Xaa-Thr-Ser-Asp-Xaa-Ser18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28

    Xaa-Tyr-Leu-Glu-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Ala-Xaa-Xaa-Phe29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37

    Ile-Xaa-Xaa-Leu-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Formula II (SEQ ID NO: 3)

#### 20 wherein:

- Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desamino-histidine, 2-amino-histidine, β-hydroxyhistidine, homohistidine, α-fluoromethyl-histidine or α-methyl-histidine;
- 25 Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr;
  - Xaa at position 9 is: Thr, Ser, Arg, Lys, Trp, Phe, Tyr, Glu, or His;
  - Xaa at position 11 is: Asp, Glu, Arg, Thr, Ala, Lys, or His;
- 30 Kaa at position 12 is: His, Trp, Phe, or Tyr;
  - Xaa at position 16 is: Leu, Ser, Thr, Trp, His, Phe, Asp, Val, Tyr, Glu, or Ala:
  - Xaa at position 18 is: His, Pro, Asp, Glu, Arg, Ser, Ala, or Lys;
- 35 Xaa at position 19 is: Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or

- 98 -

Cys;

Xaa at position 23 is: His, Asp, Lys, Glu, Gln, or Arg;

Xaa at position 24 is: Glu, Arg, Ala, or Lys;

Xaa at position 26 is: Trp, Tyr, Phe, Asp, Lys, Glu, or His;

5 Xaa at position 27 is: Ala, Glu, His, Phe, Tyr, Trp, Arg, or Lys;

Xaa at position 30 is: Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His;

Xaa at position 31 is: Asp, Glu, Ser, Thr, Arg, Trp, or Lys;

Xaa at position 33 is: Asp, Arg, Val, Lys, Ala, Gly, or Glu;
10 Xaa at position 34 is: Glu, Lys, or Asp;

Xaa at position 35 is: Thr, Ser, Lys, Arg, Trp, Tyr, Phe, Asp, Gly, Pro, His, or Glu;

Xaa at position 36 is: Thr, Ser, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe, Arg, Glu, or His;

- 15 Xaa at position 37 is: Lys. Arg. Thr. Ser. Glu. Asp. Trp. Tyr. Phe, His. Gly. Gly-Pro. or is deleted.
- The heterologous fusion protein of Claims 1, 2, or 3 wherein the GLP-1 compound comprises the sequence of formula 20 III (SEO ID NO: 4):

7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17

Xaa-Xaa-Glu-Gly-Xaa-Xaa-Thr-Ser-Asp-Xaa-Ser18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28

Ser-Tyr-Leu-Glu-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Ala-Xaa-Xaa-Phe29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37

Ile-Ala-Xaa-Leu-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa

formula III (SEQ ID NO: 4)

wherein:

30 Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desamino-histidine, 2-amino-histidine, β-hydroxy-histidine, homohistidine, α-fluoromethyl-histidine or α-methyl-histidine;

Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr; 35 Xaa at position 11 is: Asp, Glu, Arg, Thr, Ala, Lys, or His;

- 99 -

Xaa at position 12 is: His, Trp, Phe, or Tyr;
Xaa at position 16 is: Leu, Ser, Thr, Trp, His, Phe, Asp,
Val, Glu, or Ala;

Xaa at position 22: Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or 5 Cys;

Xaa at position 23 is: His, Asp, Lys, Glu, or Gln; Xaa at position 24 is: Glu, His, Ala, or Lys;

Xaa at position 25 is: Asp, Lys, Glu, or His;

Xaa at position 27 is: Ala, Glu, His, Phe, Tyr, Trp, Arg, 10 or Lvs:

Xaa at position 30 is: Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His;
Xaa at position 33 is: Asp, Arg, Val, Lys, Ala, Gly, or Glu;

Xaa at position 34 is: Glu, Lys, or Asp;

15 Xaa at position 35 is: Thr, Ser, Lys, Arg, Trp, Tyr, Phe, Asp, Gly, Pro, His, or Glu;

Xaa at position 36 is: Arg, Glu, or His;

Xaa at position 37 is: Lys, Arg, Thr, Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp. Tyr, Phe, His, Gly, Gly-Pro, or is deleted.

20

7. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 1, 2, or 3 wherein the GLP-1 compound comprises the sequence of formula IV (SEO ID NO: 5):

25

7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17

Xaa-Xaa-Glu-Gly-Thr-Xaa-Thr-Ser-Asp-Xaa-Ser18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28

Ser-Tyr-Leu-Glu-Xaa-Xaa-Ala-Ala-Xaa-Glu-Phe29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37

Ile-Xaa-Trp-Leu-Val-Lys-Xaa-Arg-Xaa

formula IV (SEO ID NO: 5)

30

#### wherein:

Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desaminohistidine, 2-amino-histidine, β-hydroxy-histidine,

- 100 -

homohistidine,  $\alpha$ -fluoromethyl-histidine or  $\alpha$ -methyl-histidine;

Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr; Xaa at position 12 is: His, Trp, Phe, or Tyr;

5 Xaa at position 16 is: Leu, Ser, Thr, Trp, His, Phe, Asp, Val, Glu, or Ala;

Xaa at position 22 is: Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or Cys;

Xaa at position 23 is: His, Asp, Lys, Glu, or Gln;

10 Xaa at position 26 is: Asp, Lys, Glu, or His;

Xaa at position 30 is: Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His;

Xaa at position 35 is: Thr, Ser, Lys, Arg, Trp, Tyr, Phe,
Asp, Gly, Pro, His, or Glu;

Xaa at position 37 is: Lys, Arg, Thr, Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp,
Tyr, Phe, His, -NH<sub>2</sub>, Gly, Gly-Pro, or Gly-Pro-NH<sub>2</sub>, or is deleted.

. 8. The heterologous fusion protein of Claims 1, 2, or 3 wherein the GLP-1 compound comprises the sequence of formula 20 V (SEO ID NO: 6)

7 8 8 9 10 11 12 12 13 14 15 16 17

Xaa-Xaa-Glu-Gly-Thr-Fhe-Thr-Ser-Asp-Val-Ser18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28

Ser-Tyr-Leu-Glu-Xaa-Xaa-Ala-Ala-Lys-Xaa-Fhe29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37

Ile-Xaa-Trp-Leu-Val-Lys-Gly-Arg-Xaa
formula V (SEQ ID NO: 6)

30 wherein:

25

Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desamino-histidine, 2-amino-histidine,  $\beta$ -hydroxy-histidine, homohistidine,  $\alpha$ -fluoromethyl-histidine or  $\alpha$ -methyl-histidine;

35 Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, Val. Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr;

- 101 -

Xaa at position 22 is: Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or Cys;

Xaa at position 23 is: His, Asp, Lys, Glu, or Gln; Xaa at position 24 is: Ala, Glu, His, Phe, Tyr, Trp, Arg,

- or Lys

  Xaa at position 30 is: Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His;

  Xaa at position 37 is: Lys, Arg, Thr, Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp,

  Tyr, Phe, His, Gly, Gly-Pro, or is deleted.
- 9. The heterologous fusion protein of Claims 1, 2, or 3 wherein the GLP-1 compound comprises the sequence of formula VIII (SEQ ID NO:11).

7 8 9 10 . 11 12 13 14 15 16 17

Xaa-Xaa-Glu-Gly-Thr-Phe-Thr-Ser-Asp-Xaa-Ser18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28

Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Glu-Xaa-Xaa-Ala-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Phe29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37

Ile-Xaa-Trp-Leu-Xaa-Xaa-Gly-Xaa-Xaa
formula VIII (SEQ ID NO: 11)

wherein:

5

1.5

25

Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desaminohistidine, 2-amino-histidine,  $\beta$ -hydroxy-histidine, homohistidine,  $\alpha$ -fluoromethyl-histidine or  $\alpha$ -methylhistidine:

Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, or Val;
Xaa at position 16 is: Leu or Val;
Xaa at position 18 is Lys or Ser;
30 Xaa at position 19 is: Gln or Tyr;
Xaa at position 20 is: Met or Leu;
Xaa at position 22 is: Glu or Gln;
Xaa at position 23 is: Glu, or Gln;
Xaa at position 25 is: Val or Ala;
35 Xaa at position 26 is: Arg or Lys;

- 102 -

Xaa at position 27 is Leu or Glu; Xaa at position 30 is: Glu or Ala; Xaa at position 33 is: Val or Lys; Xaa at position 34 is: Asn or Lys;

5 Xaa at position 36 is: Gly or Arg; and

Xaa at position 37 is: Gly, Pro, Pro-Ser-Ser-Gly-Ala-Pro-Pro-Pro-Ser, or is absent.

- 10. The heterologous fusion protein of claims 1 through 9 10 wherein the GLP-1 compound has no more than 6 amino acids that are different from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH, GLP-1(7-36)OH, or Exendin-4.
- 11. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 10 wherein the 15 GLP-1 compound has no more than 5 amino acids that differ from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH, GLP-1(7-36)OH, or Exendin-4.
- 12. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 11 wherein the 20 GLP-1 compound has no more than 4 amino acids that differ from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH, GLP-1(7-36)OH, or Exendin-4.
- 13. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 12 wherein the 25 GLP-1 compound has no more than 3 amino acids that differ from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH, GLP-1(7-36)OH, or Exendin-4.
- 14. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 13 wherein the 30 GLP-1 compound has no more than 2 amino acids that differ from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH, GLP-1(7-36)OH, or Exendin-4.
- 15. The heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 1 35 through 14 wherein Xaa at position 8 is glycine or valine.

- 16. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 8 wherein the GLP-1 compound has no more than 2 amino acids that differ from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)0M or GLP-
- 5 1(7-36)OH and Xaa at position 8 is glycine or valine and Xaa at position 30 is alanine, glutamic acid, aspartic acid, serine, or histidine.
- 17. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 16 wherein Xaa 10 at position 30 is Glutamic acid.
  - 18. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 8 wherein the GLP-1 compound has no more than 2 amino acids that differ from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)0H or GLP-
- 15 1(7-36)OH and Xaa at position 8 is glycine or valine and Xaa at position 37 is histidine, phenylalanine, tyrosine, tryptophan, aspartic acid, glutamic acid, serine, threonine, arginine, or lysine.
- 20 19. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 18 wherein Xaa at position 37 is histidine.
- 20. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 8 wherein the GLP-1 compound has no more than 2 amino acids that differ from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH or GLP-1(7-36)OH and Xaa at position 8 is glycine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, serine, threonine, or methionine and Xaa at position 22 is aspartic acid, glutamic acid, lysine, arginine, asparagine, glutamine or histidine.

- 21. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 20 wherein Xaa at position 22 is lysine or glutamic acid.
- 22. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 8 wherein the  $^{35}$  GLP-1 compound is  $Val^8-GLP-1(7-37)$ .

- 104 -

- 23. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 8 wherein the GLP-1 compound is  $GLy^B-GLP-1(7-37)$ .
- 5 24. The heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 1 through 23 wherein the second polypeptide is human albumin.
  - 25. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 24 wherein the second polypeptide has the sequence of SEO ID NO: 34.
- 10 26. The heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 1 through 23 wherein the second polypeptide is an N-terminal fragment of albumin.
- 15 27. A heterologous fusion protein comprising a first polypeptide with a N-terminus and a C-terminus fused to a second polypeptide with a N-terminus and a C-terminus wherein the first polypeptide is a GLP-1 compound and the second polypeptide is selected from the group consisting of
  - a) the Fc portion of an immunoglobulin;
    - b) an analog of the Fc portion of an immunoglobulin; and
- c) fragments of the Fc portion of an immunoglobulin, and wherein the C-terminus of the first polypeptide is fused to the N-terminus of the second polypeptide.
- 28. A heterologous fusion protein comprising a first
  polypeptide with a N-terminus and a C-terminus fused to
  a second polypeptide with a N-terminus and a C-terminus

  30 wherein the first polypeptide is a GLP-1 compound and the
  second polypeptide is selected from the group consisting of
  - a) the Fc portion of an immunoglobulin;b) an analog of the Fc portion of an immunoglobulin;and

- 105 -

- c) fragments of the Fc portion of an immunoglobulin, and wherein the C-terminus of the first polypeptide is fused to the N-terminus of the second polypeptide via a peptide linker.
  - 29. The heterologous fusion protein of the Claim 28 wherein the peptide linker is selected from the group consisting of:
    - a) a glycine rich peptide;

10

- b) a peptide having the sequence [Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser]<sub>n</sub> where n is 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, or 6; and
  - c) a peptide having the sequence [Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser]3.
- 30. The heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 15 27, 28, or 29 wherein the GLP-1 compound comprises the sequence of formula 1 [SEO ID NO: 2].

#### wherein:

Xaa at position 8 is Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, 30 Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa at position 9 is Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa at position 11 is Thr, Ala, Gly, Ser, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa at position 14 is Ser, Ala, Gly, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, 35 Glu, Asp, or Lys;

#### - 106 -

- Xaa at position 16 is Val. Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Tyr, Glu, Asp. Trp, or Lys;
- Xaa at position 17 is Ser, Ala, Gly, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys;
- 5 Xaa at position 18 is Ser, Ala, Gly, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp. Trp. Tyr. or Lvs;
  - Xaa at position 19 is Tyr, Phe, Trp, Glu, Asp, Gln, or Lys;
    Xaa at position 20 is Leu, Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Ile, Val,
    Glu, Asp, Met, Trp, Tyr, or Lys;
- 10 Kaa at position 21 is Glu. Asp. or Lys:

Glu, Asp, or Lys;

- Xaa at position 22 is Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val,
  Glu, Asp, or Lys;
  - Xaa at position 23 is Gln, Asm, Arg, Glu, Asp, or Lys;
- Xaa at position 24 is Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Arg, Glu, Asp, or Lys;
  - Xaa at position 25 is Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys;
    - Xaa at position 26 is Lys, Arg, Gln, Glu, Asp, or His;
  - Xaa at position 27 is Leu, Glu, Asp, or Lys;
    Xaa at position 30 is Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr. Leu, Ile, Val.
  - Glu, Asp, or Lys; Xaa at position 31 is Trp, Phe, Tyr, Glu, Asp, or Lys;
    - Xaa at position 31 is Trp, Phe, Tyr, Glu, Asp, or Lys; Xaa at position 32 is Leu, Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr, Ile, Val,
- 25 Xaa at position 33 is Val, Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Glu, Asp, or Lvs:
  - Xaa at position 34 is Asn, Lys, Arg, Glu, Asp, or His;
  - Xaa at position 35 is Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys;
- 30 Xaa at position 36 is Gly, Arg, Lys, Glu, Asp, or His;
  - Xaa at position 37 is Pro, Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is deleted;
    - Xaa at position 38 is Ser, Arg, Lys, Glu, Asp, or His, or is deleted:
- 35 Kaa at position 39 is Ser, Arg, Lys, Glu, Asp, or His, or

- 107 -

is deleted;

Xaa at position 40 is Gly, Asp, Glu, or Lys, or is deleted;
Xaa at position 41 is Ala, Phe, Trp, Tyr, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is deleted:

5 Xaa at position 42 is Ser, Pro, Lys, Glu, or Asp, or is deleted:

Xaa at position 43 is Ser. Pro, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is deleted;

Xaa at position 44 is Gly, Pro, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is 10 deleted:

and

cara

Xaa at position 45 is Ala, Ser, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is deleted;

provided that when the amino acid at position 37, 38, 39,

- 40, 41, 42, 43, cr 44 is deleted, then each amino acid downstream of that amino acid is also deleted.
- 31. The heterologous fusion protein of Claims 27, 28, or 29 wherein the GLP-1 compound comprises the sequence of formula 20 II (SEO ID NO: 3):

7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17

Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Gly-Xaa-Xaa-Thr-Ser-Asp-Xaa-Ser18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28

Xaa-Tyr-Leu-Glu-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Ala-Xaa-Xaa-Phe29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37

Ile-Xaa-Xaa-Leu-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa

Formula II (SEQ ID NO: 3)

30 wherein:

25

Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desamino-histidine, 2-amino-histidine,  $\beta$ -hydroxy-histidine, homohistidine,  $\alpha$ -fluoromethyl-histidine or  $\alpha$ -methyl-histidine;

35 Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr;

- 108 -

Xaa at position 9 is: Thr, Ser, Arg, Lys, Trp, Fhe, Tyr,
Glu, or His;

Xaa at position 11 is: Asp, Glu, Arg, Thr, Ala, Lys, or His; Xaa at position 12 is: His, Trp, Phe, or Tyr;

5 Xaa at position 16 is: Leu, Ser, Thr, Trp, His, Phe, Asp, Val. Tvr, Glu, or Ala;

Xaa at position 18 is: His, Pro, Asp, Glu, Arg, Ser, Ala, or Lys;

Xaa at position 19 is: Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or 10 Cvs:

Xaa at position 23 is: His, Asp, Lys, Glu, Gln, or Arg; Xaa at position 24 is: Glu, Arg, Ala, or Lys;

Xaa at position 26 is: Trp, Tyr, Fhe, Asp, Lys, Glu, or His; Xaa at position 27 is: Ala, Glu, His, Fhe, Tyr, Trp, Arg, or

15 Lys;

Xaa at position 30 is: Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His;
Xaa at position 31 is: Asp, Glu, Ser, Thr, Arg, Trp, or Lys;
Xaa at position 33 is: Asp, Arg, Val, Lys, Ala, Gly, or Glu;

Xaa at position 34 is: Glu, Lys, or Asp;

20 Xaa at position 35 is: Thr, Ser, Lys, Arg, Trp, Tyr, Phe, Asp, Gly, Pro, His, or Glu;

Xaa at position 36 is: Thr, Ser, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe, Arg, Glu, or His;

Xaa at position 37 is: Lys, Arg, Thr, Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe, His, Gly, Gly-Pro, or is deleted.

32. The heterologous fusion protein of Claims 27, 28, or 29 wherein the GLP-1 compound comprises the sequence of formula III (SEQ ID NO: 4):

7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17

Xaa-Xaa-Glu-Gly-Xaa-Xaa-Thr-Ser-Asp-Xaa-Ser18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28

Ser-Tyr-Leu-Glu-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa
Ile-Ala-Xaa-Leu-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-R

25

30

- 109 -

### formula III (SEQ ID NO: 4)

wherein:

5

Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desaminohistidine, 2-amino-histidine,  $\beta$ -hydroxy-histidine, homohistidine,  $\alpha$ -fluoromethyl-histidine or  $\alpha$ -methylhistidine;

Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr; Xaa at position 11 is: Asp, Glu, Arg, Thr, Ala, Lys, or His;

10 Xaa at position 12 is: His, Trp, Phe, or Tyr;

Xaa at position 16 is: Leu, Ser, Thr, Trp, His, Phe, Asp, Val, Glu, or Ala;

Xaa at position 22: Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or Cvs;

15 Xaa at position 23 is: His, Asp, Lys, Glu, or Gln;

Xaa at position 24 is: Glu, His, Ala, or Lys;

Xaa at position 25 is: Asp, Lys, Glu, or His;

Xaa at position 27 is: Ala, Glu, His, Phe, Tyr, Trp, Arg, or Lys;

20 Xaa at position 30 is: Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His; Xaa at position 33 is: Asp, Arg, Val, Lys, Ala, Gly, or Glu;

Xaa at position 34 is: Glu, Lys, or Asp;

Xaa at position 35 is: Thr, Ser, Lys, Arg, Trp, Tyr, Phe,

25 Asp, Gly, Pro, His, or Glu;

Xaa at position 36 is: Arg, Glu, or His;

Xaa at position 37 is: Lys, Arg, Thr, Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe, His, Gly, Gly-Pro, or is deleted.

30 33. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 27, 28, or 29 wherein the GLP-1 compound comprises the sequence of formula TV (SEQ ID NO: 5):

7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 Xaa-Xaa-Glu-Gly-Thr-Xaa-Thr-Ser-Asp-Xaa-Ser-18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28

- 110 -

Ser-Tyr-Leu-Glu-Xaa-Xaa-Ala-Ala-Xaa-Glu-Phe-29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 Ile-Xaa-Trp-Leu-Val-Lys-Xaa-Arg-Xaa formula IV (SEQ ID NO: 5)

5

10

wherein:

Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desamino-histidine, 2-amino-histidine,  $\beta$ -hydroxy-histidine, homohistidine,  $\alpha$ -fluoromethyl-histidine or  $\alpha$ -methyl-histidine.

Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr;
Xaa at position 12 is: His, Trp, Phe, or Tyr;
Xaa at position 16 is: Leu, Ser, Thr, Trp, His, Phe, Asp,
Val, Glu, or Ala;

15 Xaa at position 22 is: Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or Cys;

Xaa at position 23 is: His, Asp, Lys, Glu, or Gln; Xaa at position 26 is: Asp, Lys, Glu, or His; Xaa at position 30 is: Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His;

20 Xaa at position 35 is: Thr, Ser, Lys, Arg, Trp, Tyr, Phe, Asp, Gly, Pro, His, or Glu;

Xaa at position 37 is: Lys, Arg, Thr. Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe, His, Gly, Gly-Pro, or is deleted.

25 34. The heterologous fusion protein of Claims 27, 28, or 29 wherein the GLP-1 compound comprises the sequence of formula V (SEO ID NO: 6)

7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17

Xaa-Xaa-Glu-Gly-Thr-Phe-Thr-Ser-Asp-Val-Ser18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28

Ser-Tyr-Leu-Glu-Xaa-Xaa-Ala-Ala-Lys-Xaa-Phe29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37

Ile-Xaa-Trp-Leu-Val-Lys-Gly-Arg-Xaa

formula V (SEQ ID NO: 6)

35

30

- 111 -

wherein:

Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desaminohistidine, 2-amino-histidine, β-hydroxy-histidine, homohistidine, α-fluoromethyl-histidine or α-methyl-

histidine; Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr:

Xaa at position 21 is: Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, 11e, Ser, or Thr;
Xaa at position 22 is: Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or
Cys;

10 Xaa at position 23 is: His, Asp, Lys, Glu, or Gln; Xaa at position 24 is: Ala, Glu, His, Phe, Tyr, Trp, Arg, or Lys

Xaa at position 30 is: Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His;
Xaa at position 37 is: Lys, Arg, Thr, Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp,
Tyr, Phe, His, Gly, Gly-Pro, or is deleted.

35. The heterologous fusion protein of Claims 27, 28, or 29 wherein the GLP-1 compound comprises the sequence of formula VIII (SEQ ID NO:11).

20

5

7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17

XAA-XAA-Glu-Gly-Thr-Fhe-Thr-Ser-Asp-XAA-Ser18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28

XAA-XAA-XAA-Glu-XAA-XAA-Ala-XAA-XAA-XAA-Fhe29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37

Ile-XAA-Trp-Leu-XAA-XAA-Gly-XAA-R

formula VIII (SEO ID NO: 11)

25

wherein:

30 Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desamino-histidine, 2-amino-histidine, β-hydroxy-histidine, homohistidine, α-fluoromethyl-histidine or α-methyl-histidine;

Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, or Val; 35 Xaa at position 16 is: Leu or Val;

- 112 -

Xaa at position 18 is Lys or Ser;
Xaa at position 19 is: Gln or Tyr;
Xaa at position 20 is: Met or Leu;
Xaa at position 22 is: Glu or Gln;

5 Xaa at position 25 is: Glu, or Gln;
Xaa at position 25 is: Val or Ala;
Xaa at position 26 is: Arg or Lys;
Xaa at position 27 is Leu or Glu;
Xaa at position 30 is: Glu or Ala;

10 Xaa at position 33 is: Val or Lys;
Xaa at position 34 is: Asn or Lys;
Xaa at position 36 is: Gly or Arg; and
Xaa at position 37 is: Gly, Pro, Pro-Ser-Ser-Gly-Ala-Pro-Pro-Fro-Ser, or is absent.

15

36. The heterologous fusion protein of claims 27 through 35 wherein the GLP-1 compound has no more than 6 amino acids that are different from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH, GLP-1(7-36)OH, or Exendin-4.

20

37. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 36 wherein the GLP-1 compound has no more than 5 amino acids that differ from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH, GLP-1(7-36)OH, or Exendin-4.

25

38. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 37 wherein the GLP-1 compound has no more than 4 amino acids that differ from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH. GLP-1(7-36)OH, or Exendin-4.

30

39. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 38 wherein the GLP-1 compound has no more than 3 amino acids that differ from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH, GLP-1(7-36)OH, or Exendin-4.

- 113 -

40. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 39 wherein the GLP-1 compound has no more than 2 amino acids that differ from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH, GLP-1(7-36)OH, or Exendin-4.

5

- 41. The heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 27 through 40 wherein Xaa at position 8 is glycine or valine.
- 42. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 34 wherein the 10 GLP-1 compound has no more than 2 amino acids that differ from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH or GLP-1(7-36)OH and Xaa at position 8 is glycine or valine and Xaa at position 30 is alanine, glutamic acid, aspartic acid, serine, or histidine.

1.5

- 43. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 42 wherein Xaa at position 30 is Glutamic acid.
- 44. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 34 wherein 20 the GLP-1 compound has no more than 2 amino acids that differ from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH or GLP-1(7-36)OH and Xaa at position 8 is glycine or valine and Xaa at position 37 is histidine, phenylalanine, tyrosine, tryptophan, aspartic acid, glutamic acid, serine, threonine, 25 arginine, or lysine.
  - 45. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 44 wherein Xaa at position 37 is histidine.

- 114 -

- 46. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 34 wherein the GLP-1 compound has no more than 2 amino acids that differ from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH or GLP-5 1(7-36)OH and Xaa at position 8 is glycine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, serine, threonine, or methionine and Xaa at
  - 1(7-36)OH and Xaa at position 8 is glycine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, serine, threonine, or methionine and Xaa at position 22 is aspartic acid, glutamic acid, lysine, arginine, asparagine, glutamine or histidine.
- 10 47. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 45 wherein Xaa at position 22 is lysine or glutamic acid.
  - 48. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 34 wherein the GLP-1 compound is Val-8-GLP-1(7-37).
- 49. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 34 wherein the GLP-1 compound is Gly-8-GLP-1(7-37).

15

- 50. The heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 27 20 through 49 wherein the second polypeptide is the Fc portion of an Ig selected from the group consisting of: IgG1, IgG2, IgG3, IgG4, IgE, IgA, IgD, or IgM.
- 51. The heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 27 25 through 50 wherein the second polypeptide is the Fc portion of an Ig selected from the group consisting of: IgG1, IgG2, IgG3, and IgG4.
- 52. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 51 wherein the 30 second polypeptide is the Fc portion of an IgG1 immunoglobulin.
- 53. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 51 wherein the second polypeptide is the Pc portion of an IgG4 immunoglobulin.

- 115 -

- 54. The heterologous fusion protein of Claims 50 through 53 wherein the IGG is human.
- 5 55. The heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 27 through 54 wherein the Fc portion comprises the hinge, CH2, and CH3 domains.
- 56. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 52 wherein the 10 second polypeptide has the sequence of SEQ ID NO: 32.
  - 57. A polynucleotide encoding a heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 1 through 56.
- 15 58. A vector comprising the polynucleotide of Claim 57.
  - 59. A host cell comprising the vector of Claim 58.
- 60. A host cell expressing at least one heterologous fusion 20 protein of any one of Claims 1 through 56.
  - 61. The host cell of Claim 60 wherein said host cell is a CHO cell.
- 25 62. A process for producing a heterologous fusion protein comprising the steps of transcribing and translating a polynucleotide of Claim 57 under conditions wherein the heterologous fusion protein is expressed in detectable amounts.
  - 63. A method for normalizing blood glucose levels in a mammal in need thereof comprising the administration of a therapeutically effective amount of the heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 1 through 56.

30

- 116 -

64. A method of treating a patient with non-insulin dependent diabetes mellitus comprising the administration of a therapeutically effective amount of the heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 1 through 56.

5

A method of treating obesity comprising the administration of a therapeutically effective amount of the heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 1 through 56

10

66. The use of a heterologous fusion protein as claimed in any one of Claims 1 through 56 for the manufacture of a medicament for the treatment of patients with non-insulin dependent diabetes mellitus.

15

67. The use of a heterologous fusion protein as claimed in any one of Claims 1 through 56 for the manufacture of a medicament for the treatment of patients with obesity.

20

68.A pharmaceutical formulation adapted for the treatment of patients with non-insulin dependent diabetes comprising a heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 1 through 56.

25

69. The heterologous fusion protein of Claims 1, 2, or 3 wherein the GLP-1 compound comprises the sequence of formula IX [SEQ ID NO: 12]

30

Xaa7-Xaa8-Glu-Gly-Thr-Xaa12-Thr-Ser-Asp-Xaa16-Ser-Kaa18-Xaa19-Xaa20-Glu-Xaa22-Gln-Ala-Xaa25-Lys-Xaa27-Phe-Ile-Xaa30-Trp-Leu-Xaa33-Lys-Gly-Arq-Xaa37 Formula IX (SEQ ID NO: 12)

wherein:

35 Xaa, is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desamino-histidine, 2-

- 117 -

amino-histidine, \$\beta\$-hydroxy-histidine,

homohistidine,  $\alpha$ -fluoromethyl-histidine, or  $\alpha$ -methyl-histidine;

Xaag is: Ala, Gly, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr;

5 Xaa<sub>12</sub> is: Phe, Trp, or Tyr;

Xaa15 is: Val, Trp, Ile, Leu, Phe, or Tyr;

Xaana is: Ser, Trp, Tvr, Phe, Lvs, Ile, Leu, Val:

Xaa19 is: Tyr, Trp, or Phe;

Xaa20 is: Leu, Phe, Tyr, or Trp;

10 Xaa22 is: Gly, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa25 is: Ala, Val, Ile, or Leu;

Xaa27 is: Glu, Ile, or Ala;

Kaa30 is: Ala or Glu

25

Xaa33 is: Val, or Ile; and

- 15 Xaa37 is: Gly, His, NH2, or is absent.
  - 70. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 69 wherein the second polypeptide is human albumin.
- 20 71. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 70 wherein the second polypeptide has the sequence of SEQ ID NO: 34.
  - 72. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 69 wherein the second polypeptide is an N-terminal fragment of albumin.
  - 73. The heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 27, 28, or 29 wherein the GLP-1 compound comprises the sequence of formula IX [SEQ ID NO: 12]
- 30 Xaa<sub>7</sub>-Xaa<sub>8</sub>-Glu-Gly-Thr-Xaa<sub>12</sub>-Thr-Ser-Asp-Xaa<sub>16</sub>-Ser-Xaa<sub>18</sub>-Xaa<sub>19</sub>-Xaa<sub>25</sub>-Glu-Xaa<sub>22</sub>-Gln-Ala-Xaa<sub>25</sub>-Lys-Xaa<sub>27</sub>-Phe-Ile-Xaa<sub>30</sub>-Trp-Leu-Xaa<sub>33</sub>-Lys-Gly-Arg-Xaa<sub>37</sub>
  Formula IX (SEQ ID NO: 12)

- 118 -

wherein:

Xaa, is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desamino-histidine, 2-  ${\tt amino-histidine}, \ \beta{\tt -hydroxy-histidine},$ 

5 homehistidine, α-fluoromethyl-histidine, or α-methyl-histidine;

Xaas is: Ala, Gly, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr;

Xaa12 is: Phe, Trp, or Tyr;

Xaa16 is: Val, Trp, Ile, Leu, Phe, or Tyr;

10 Kaa1s is: Ser, Trp, Tyr, Phe, Lys, Ile, Leu, Val;

Xaa19 is: Tyr, Trp, or Phe;

Xaa20 is: Leu, Phe, Tyr, or Trp;

Xaa22 is: Gly, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa25 is: Ala, Val, Ile, or Leu;

15 Xaa<sub>27</sub> is: Glu, Ile, or Ala;

Xaass is: Ala or Glu

Xaa33 is: Val, or Ile; and

Xaa, is: Gly, His, NH,, or is absent.

- 74. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 73 wherein the second polypeptide is the Fc portion of an Ig selected from the group consisting of: IgG1, IgG2, IgG3, IgG4, IgE, IgA, IgD, or IgM.
- 75. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 73 or 74 wherein the second polypeptide is the Fc portion of an Ig selected from the group consisting of: IgG1, IgG2, IgG3, and IgG4.
- 30 76. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 75 wherein the second polypeptide is the Fc portion of an IgG1 immunoglobulin.

- 77. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 75 wherein the second polypeptide is the Fc portion of an IgG4 immunoglobulin.
- 78. The heterologous fusion protein of Claims 73 through 78 wherein the IgG is human.
- 79. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 75 wherein the second polypeptide has the sequence of SEQ ID NO: 10 32.
- 80. The heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 69 through 79 wherein the GLP-1 compound is selected from the group consisting of Glv8-GLP-1(7-37), Val8-Tyr12-GLP-1(7-37), Val8-Tyr12-GLP-1(7-36), Val8-Trp12-15 GLP-1(7-37), Val8-Leu16-GLP-1(7-37), Val8-Val16-GLP-1(7- Val<sup>8</sup>-Tyr<sup>16</sup>-GLP-1(7-37), Gly<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37), Val8-Glu22-GLP-1(7-37), Val8-Leu28-GLP-1(7-37), Val8-Tvr12-Tvr16-GLP-1(7-37), Val8-Trp12-GLu22-GLP-1(7-37), Val8-Tyr12-Glu22-GLP-1(7-37), Val8-Tyr16-Phe18-GLP-1(7-20 37). Val8-Tyr16-Glu22-GLP-1(7-37). Val8-Trn16-Glu22-GLP-1(7-37), Val8-Leu16-Glu22-GLP-1(7-37), Val8-Ile16-Glu22-GLP-1(7-37),  $Val^8-Phe^{16}-Glu^{22}-GLP-1(7-37)$ ,  $Val^8-Trp^{18}$  $G1u^{22}$ -GLP-1(7-37),  $Va1^8$ - $Tvr^{18}$ - $G1u^{22}$ -GLP-1(7-37),  $Va1^8$ - $Phe^{18}-G1u^{22}-GI_{P}-1(7-37)$ .  $Va)^{8}-I1e^{18}-G1u^{22}-GI_{P}-1(7-37)$ . 25 Val8-Lys18-Glu22-GLP-1(7-37), Val8-Trp19-Glu22-GLP-1(7-37), Val8-Phe19-Glu22-GLP-1(7-37), Val8-Phe20-Glu22-GLP-1(7-37).  $Val^8-Glu^{22}-Leu^{25}-GLP-1(7-37)$ .  $Val^8-Glu^{22}-Ile^{25}-$ GLP-1(7-37), Val8-Glu22-Val25-GLP-1(7-37), Val8-Glu22-Ile27-GLP-1(7-37), Val8-Glu22-Ala27-GLP-1(7-37), Val8-30 Glu<sup>22</sup>-Ile<sup>32</sup>-GLP-1(7-37), Val<sup>8</sup>-Asp<sup>9</sup>-Ile<sup>31</sup>-Tvr<sup>26</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37), Val8-Tyr16-Trp19-Glu22-GLP-1(7-37), Val8-Trp16- $Glu^{22}-Val^{25}-Ile^{33}-GLP-1(7-37)$ ,  $Val^{8}-Trp^{16}-Glu^{22}-Ile^{33}-GLP-$ 1(7-37), Val8-Glu22-Val25-Ile33-GLP-1(7-37), Val8-Trp16-

- 120 -

 ${\rm Glu^{22}\text{-}Val^{25}\text{--}~GLP\text{--}1}$  (7-37), and  ${\rm Val^{8}\text{--}Cys^{15}\text{--}Lys^{26}\text{--}GLP\text{--}1}$  (7-37).

### 1/17

#### Fig. 1

Ala Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys 25 Pro Ala Pro Glu Lys Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro 35 40 Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Lys Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro Glu Val Thr 55 Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr Lys 85 Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val 100 105 Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys 115 120 Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr 125 130 Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr 140 145 Leu Pro Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Mot Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu 160 165 Thr Cys Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu 1.70 175 180 Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro 185 190 Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu 205 210 Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys 215 220 Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser 230 Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys [SEO ID NO: 32]

#### 2/17

### Fig. 2

10 Asp Ala His Lys Ser Glu Val Ala His Arg Phe Lys Asp Leu Gly Glu Glu Asn 25 3.0 Phe Lys Ala Leu Val Leu Ile Ala Phe Ala Gln Tyr Leu Gln Gln Cys Pro Phe Glu Asp His Val Lys Leu Val Asn Glu Val Thr Glu Phe Ala Lys Thr Cys Val 60 65 Ala Asp Glu Ser Ala Glu Asn Cys Asp Lys Ser Leu His Thr Leu Phe Gly Asp 80 85 Lys Leu Cys Thr Val Ala Thr Leu Arg Glu Thr Tyr Gly Glu Met Ala Asp Cys 100 Cys Ala Lys Gln Glu Pro Glu Arg Asn Glu Cys Phe Leu Gln His Lys Asp Asp 1.15 120 Asn Pro Asn Leu Pro Arg Leu Val Arg Pro Glu Val Asp Val Met Cys Thr Ala 135 Phe His Asp Asn Glu Glu Thr Phe Leu Lys Lys Tyr Leu Tyr Glu Ile Ala Arg 150 155 Arg His Pro Tyr Phe Tyr Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Phe Phe Ala Lys Arg Tyr Lys 170 3.75 Als Als Phe Thr Glu Cys Cys Gln Als Als Asp Lys Als Als Cys Leu Leu Pro 190 185 Lys Leu Asp Glu Leu Arg Asp Glu Gly Lys Ala Ser Ser Ala Lys Gln Arg Leu 205 210 Lys Cys Ala Ser Leu Gln Lys Phe Gly Glu Arg Ala Phe Lys Ala Trp Ala Val 225 Ala Arg Leu Ser Gln Arg Phe Pro Lys Ala Glu Phe Ala Glu Val Ser Lys Leu 240 245 Val Thr Asp Leu Thr Lys Val His Thr Glu Cys Cys Ris Gly Asp Leu Leu Glu 260 265 Cys Als Asp Asp Arg Ala Asp Leu Ala Lys Tyr Ile Cys Glu Asn Gln Asp Ser 280 Ile Ser Ser Lys Leu Lys Glu Cys Cys Glu Lys Pro Leu Leu Glu Lys Ser His 295 300 Cys Ile Ala Glu Val Glu Asn Asp Glu Met Pro Ala Asp Leu Pro Ser Leu Ala 315 Ala Asp Phe Val Glu Ser Lys Asp Val Cys Lys Asn Tyr Ala Glu Ala Lys Asp 330 335 Val Phe Leu Gly Met Phe Leu Tyr Glu Tyr Ala Arg Arg His Pro Asp Tyr Ser 350 355 Val Val Leu Leu Leu Arg Leu Ala Lys Thr Tyr Glu Thr Thr Leu Glu Lys Cys 365 370 Cys Ala Ala Ala Asp Pro Eis Glu Cys Tyr Ala Lys Val Phe Asp Glu Phe Lys 385 390 Pro Leu Val Glu Glu Pro Gln Asn Leu Ile Lys Gln Asn Cys Glu Leu Phe Glu 400 405 Asn Leu Gly Glu Tyr Lys Phe Gln Asn Ala Leu Leu Val Arg Tyr Thr Lys Lys 420 425 Val Pro Gin Val Ser Thr Pro Thr Leu Val Glu Val Ser Arg Asn Leu Gly Lys 435 440 445 Val Gly Ser Lys Cys Cys Lys His Pro Glu Ala Lys Arg Met Pro Cys Ala Glu 460 Asp Tyr Leu Ser Val Val Leu Asn Gln Leu Cys Val Leu His Glu Lys Thr Pro 475 480 Val Ser Asp Arg Val Thr Lys Cys Cys Thr Glu Ser Leu Val Asn Arg Arg Pro

### 3/17

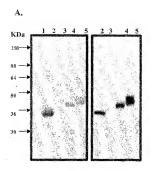
### Fig. 2 Continued

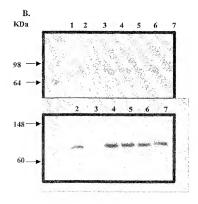
495 495 500 Lys Lys Lys Lag Glu The Lys Glu The Cys Lys Ala Ser Glu The Asp Ala Leu Glu Val Asp Glu The Tyr Val Pro Lys Glu Fhe Asp Ala Ser Glu Cys Thr Leu Ser Glu Lys Glu Arg Glu Cys The Lys Lys Glu The Ala Leu Val Glu Leu Val Lys His Lys Pro Lys Ala Thr Sec Glu Glu Cys Glu Cys The Leu Ser Glu Cys Glu Arg Glu Arg Glu Cys Lys Lys Glu The Ala Leu Val Glu Leu Val Lys His Lys Pro Lys Ala Thr Sec Glu Glu Glu Ceu Lys Ala Val Met Asp Asp Phe Ala Ala Phe Val Glu Lys Cys Sec Lys Ala Asp Asp Lys Glu Thr Cys Phe Ala Glu Glu Glu Cys Lys Lys Lau Val Ala Ala Leu Glu Leu Val Leu Val Glu Leu Val Ala Ala Leu Glu Leu Val Ala Ala Leu Glu Leu

[SEQ ID NO: 34]

4/17

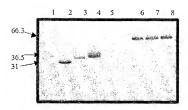
Fig. 3





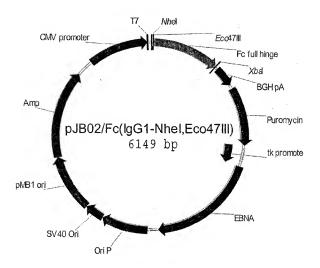
5/17

Fig. 4

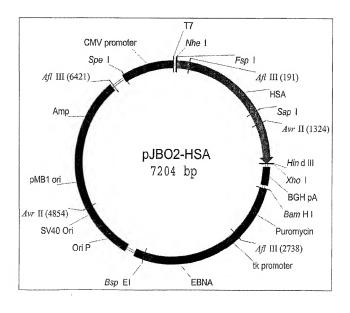


6/17

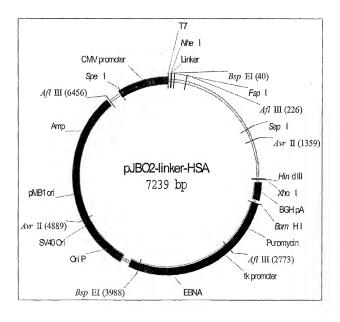
Fig. 5



7/17 Fig. 6

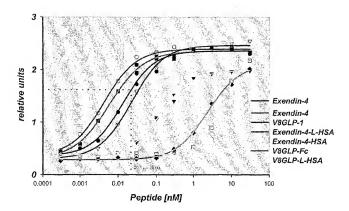


8/17 Fig. 7



9/17

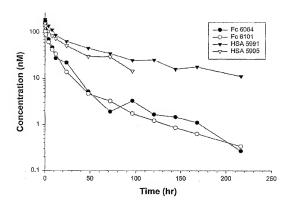
Fig. 8



WO 02/46227

10/17

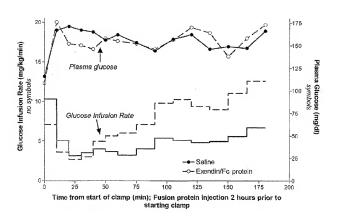
Fig. 9



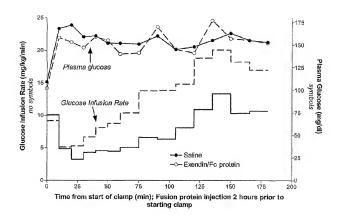
11/17

Fig. 10

A.



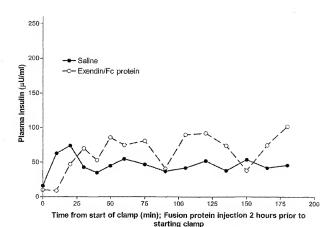
12/17
Fig. 10
B.



13/17

Fig. 11

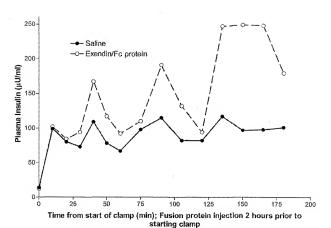
Α.



14/17

Fig. 11

В,



## 15/17

# Fig. 12

1
GAGCCCAAATCTTGTGACAAAACTCACACGTGCCCACCGTGCCCAGCACC
TGAACTCCTGGGGGGACCGTCAGTCTTCCTCTTCCCCCCAAAACCCAAGG
100
ACACCCTCATGATCTCCCGGACCCCTGAGGTCACATGCGTGGTGGTGGAC
GTGAGCCACGAAGACCCTGAGGTCAAGTTCAACTGGTACGTGGACGGCGT
200
GGAGGTGCATAATGCCAAGACAAAGCCGCGGGAGGAGCAGTACAACAGCA
CGTACCGTGTGGTCAGCGTCCTCACCGTCCTGCACCAGGACTGGCTGAAT
300
GGCAAGGAGTACAAGTGCAAGGTCTCCAACAAAGCCCTCCCAGCCCCCAT
350
CGAGAAAACCATCTCCAAAGCCAAAGGGCAGCCCCGAGAACCACAGGTGT
400
ACACCCTGCCCCCATCCCGGGAGGAGATGACCAAGAACCAGGTCAGCCTG
450
ACCTGCCTGGTCAAAGGCTTCTATCCCAGCGACATCGCCGTGGAGTGGGA
500
GAGCAATGGGCAGCCGGAGAACAACTACAAGACCACGCCTCCCGTGCTGG
550
${\tt ACTCCGACGGCTCCTTCTTCCTCTATAGCAAGCTCACCGTGGACAAGAGC}$
600
${\tt AGGTGGCAGCAGGGGAACGTCTTCTCATGCTCCGTGATGCATGAGGCTCT}$
650
GCACAACCACTACACGCAGAAGAGCCTCTCCCTGTCTCCGGGTAAATGAT
700
AGT [SEQ ID NO: 33]

## 16/17

# Fig. 13

GATGCGCACAAGAGTGAGGTTGCTCATCGGTTTAAAGATTTGGGAGAAGI 50
AAATTTCAAAGCCTTGGTGTTGATTGCCTTTGCTCAGTATCTTCAGCAG 100
ETCCATTTGAAGATC <mark>ATGTAAAATTAGTGAATGAAGTAACTGAA</mark> TTTGC: 1.50 °
AAAACATGTGTTGCTGATGAGTCAGCTGAAAATTGTGACAAATCACTTC! 200
TACCCTTTTTGGAGACAAATTATGCACAGTTGCAACTCTTCGTGAAACC 250
ATGGTGAAATGGCTGACTGCTGTGCAAAACAAGAACCTGAGAGAAATGA) 300
TGCTTCTTGCAACACAAAGATGACAACCCCAAACCTCCCCCGATTGGTGA 350
accagaggttgatgtgatgtgcactgcttttcatgacaatgaagagaca: 100
PTTTGAAAAAATACTTATATGAAATTGCCAGAAGACATCCTTACTTTTA: 450
SCCCCGGAACTCCTTTCTTTGCTAAAAGGTATAAAGCTGCTTTTACAG/ 500
atgitgccaagctgctgataaagctgcctgcctgttgccaaagctcgat 550
aacttegggatgaagggaaggcttcgtctgccaaacagagactcaagtg 100
FCCAGTCTCCAAAAATTTGGAGAAAGAGCTTTCAAAGCATGGGCAGTAG( 550
ICGCCTGAGCCAGAGATTTCCCAAAGCTGAGTTTGCAGAAGTTTCCAAG1 700
Pagtgacagatcttaccaaagtccacacggaatgctgccatggagatctc 750
TTGAATGTGCTGATGACAGGCGGACCTTGCCAAGTATATCTGTGAAA/ 800
TCAAGATTCGATCTCCAGTAAACTGAAGGAATGCTGTGAAAAACCTCTG1 850
EGGAAAAATCCCACTGCATTGCCGAAGTGGAAAATGATGAGATGCCTGC1 300
PACTIGCCTICATTAGCIGCIGATITTGITGAAAGIAAGGATGITTGCAA 950
AAACTATGCTGAGGCAAAGGATGTCTTCCTGGGCATGTTTTTGTATGAAT 1000
ATGCAAGAAGGCATCCTGATTACTCTGTCGTGCTGCTGCTGAGACTTGCC

## 17/17

# Fig. 13 Continued

1050
AAGACATATGAAACCACTCTAGAGAAGTGCTGTGCCGCTGCAGATCCTC
1100
TGAATGCTATGCCAAAGTGTTCGATGAATTTAAACCTCTTGTGGAAGAG
1150
CTCAGAATTTAATCAAACAAAATTGTGAGCTTTTTGAGCAGCTTGGAGA
1200
TACAAATTCCAGAATGCGCTATTAGTTCGTTACACCAAGAAAGTACCCCA
1250
AGTGTCAACTCCAACTCTTGTAGAGGTCTCAAGAAACCTAGGAAAAGTG
1300
GCAGCAAATGTTGTAAACATCCTGAAGCAAAAAGAATGCCCTGTGCAGAI
1350
GACTATCTATCCGTGGTCCTGAACCAGTTATGTGTGTTGCATGAGAAAA
1400
GCCAGTAAGTGACAGAGTCACCAAATGCTGCACAGAATCCTTGGTGAACA
1450
GGCGACCATGCTTTTCAGCTCTGGAAGTCGATGAAACATACGTTCCCAAJ
1500
GAGTTTAATGCTGAAACATTCACCTTCCATGCAGATATATGCACACTTTC
1550
TGAGAAGGAGACAAATCAAGAAACAAACTGCACTTGTTGAGCTCGTGA
1600
AACACAAGCCCAAGGCAACAAAAGAGCAACTGAAAGCTGTTATGGATGAT
1650
TTCGCAGCTTTTGTAGAGAAGTGCTGCAAGGCTGACGATAAGGAGACCTG
1700
CTTTGCCGAGGAGGGTAAAAAACTTGTTGCTGCAAGTCAAGCTGCCTTAC
1.750
GCTTATAATGAC [SRO ID NO: 35]

#### X-13991.5T25.txt SEQUENCE LISTING

<110> Eli Lilly and Company

<120> GLP-1 FUSION PROTEINS

<130> x-13991

<150> US 60/251,954

<151> 2000-06-12

<160> 35

<170> Patentin version 3.1

<210> 1

<211> 31

<212> PRT

<213> Homo sapiens

<400> 1

His Ala Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Gly 1  $\phantom{\Big|}^{\phantom{}}$ 

Gln Ala Ala Lys Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Gly  $20 \ 20 \ 30$ 

<210> 2

<211> 39

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (2)..(2) X-13991.5T25.txt

<223> Xaa at position 2 is Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, val, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (3)..(3)

<223> Xáa at position 3 is Glu, Asp, or Lys;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (5)..(5)

<223> Xaa at position 5 is Thr, Ala, Gly, Ser, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (8)..(8)

<223> Xaa at position 8 is Ser, Ala, Gly, Thr. Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (10)..(10)

<223> Xaa at position 10 is Val, Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr. Leu, Ile, Tyr, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (11)..(11)

<223> Xaa at position 11 is Ser, Ala, Gly, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (12)..(12)

X-13991.ST25.txt <223> Xaa at position 12 is Ser, Ala, Gly, Thr. Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp , Lys, Trp or Tyr; <220> <221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (13)..(13) <223> Xaa at position 13 is Tyr, Phe, Trp, Glu, Asp, Gln, or Lys; <220> <221> MISC FEATURE <222> (14)..(14) <223> Xaa at position 14 is Leu, Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr. Ile. Val. Glu. Asp , Met, Lys, Trp or Tyr; <220> <221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (15)..(15) <223> Xaa at position 15 is Glu, Asp, or Lys; <220> <221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (16)..(16) <223> Xaa at position 16 is Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp . Trp or Lys: <220> <221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (17).,(17) <223> Xaa at position 17 is Gln, Asn, Arg, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (18)..(18)

X-13991.ST25.txt
<223> Xaa at position 18 is Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Arg, Glu
, Asp, or Lys;

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (19)..(19)
- <223> Xaa at position 19 is Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (20)..(20)
- <223> Xaa at position 20 is Lys, Arg, Gln, Glu, Asp, or His;

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (21)..(21)
- <223> Xaa at position 21 is Leu, Glu, Asp. or Lys;

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (24)..(24)
- <223> Xaa at position 24 is Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (25)..(25)
- <223> Xaa at position 25 is Trp, Phe, Tyr, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (26)..(26)

4

X-13991.ST25.txt <223> Xaa at position 26 is Leu, Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp , or Lys; <220> <221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (27)..(27) <223> Xaa at position 27 is Val, Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Glu, Asp , or Lys: <220> <221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (28)..(28) <223> Xaa at position 28 is Asn. Lys, Arg, Glu, Asp, or His; <220> <221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (29)..(29) <223> Xaa at position 29 is Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr. Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp , or Lys; <220> <221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (30)..(30) <223> Xaa at position 30 is Gly, Arg, Lys, Glu, Asp, or His; <220> <221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (31)..(31) <223> Xaa at position 31 is Pro, Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu , Asp, or Lys, or is deleted;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (32)..(32) X-13991.ST25.txt

<223> Xaa at position 32 is Ser, Arg, Lys, Glu, Asp, or His, or is dele ted;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (33)..(33)

<223> Xaa at position 33 is Ser, Arg, Lys, Glu, Asp, or His, or is dele ted;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (34)..(34)

<223> Xaa at position 34 is Gly, Asp, Glu, or Lys, or is deleted;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (35)..(35)

<223> Xaa at position 35 is Ala, Phe, Trp, Tyr, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is deleted;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (36)..(36)

<223> Xaa at position 36 is Ser, Pro, Lys, Glu, or Asp, or is deleted;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (37)..(37)

<223> Xaa at position 37 is Ser. Pro, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is deleted;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (38)..(38) X-13991.ST25.txt

<223> Xaa at position 38 is Gly, Pro, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is deleted;

<220>

<221> MISC FEATURE

<222> (39)..(39)

<223> Xaa at position 39 is Ala, Ser, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is dele ted;

<400> 2

His Xaa Xaa Gly Xaa Phe Thr Xaa Asp Xaa Xaa Xaa Xaa Xaa Xaa Xaa Xaa Il

Xaa Xaa Xaa Xaa Xaa Xaa Xaa

<210> 3

<211> 32

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (1)..(1)

<223> Xaa at position 1 is L-histidine, D-histidine, or is deleted.

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (2)..(2)

<223> Xaa at position 2 is Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr;

<220>

### X-13991,ST25.txt

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (3)..(3)
- <223> Xaa at position 3 is Thr, Ser, Arg, Lys, Trp, Phe, Tyr, Glu, or H is;
- <220>
- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (5)..(5)
- <223> Xaa at position 5 is Asp, Glu, Arg, Thr, Ala, Lys, or His;
- <220>
- <221> MISC.FEATURE
- <222> (6)..(6)
- <223> Xaa at position 6 is His, Trp, Phe, or Tyr;
- <220>
- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (10)..(10)
- <223> Xaa at position 10 is Leu, Ser, Thr, Trp, His, Phe, Asp. Val, Tyr, Glu, or Ala;
- <220>
- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (12)..(12)
- <223> Xaa at position 12 is His, Pro, Asp, Glu, Arg, Ser, Ala, or Lys;
- <220>
- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (13)..(13)
- <223> Xaa at position 13 is Gly, Asp, Glu, Glm, Asm, Lys, Arg, or Cys;

<220×

<222> (17)..(17)

<223> Xaa at position 17 is His, Asp, Lys, Glu, Gln, or Arg;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (18)..(18)

<223> Xaa at position 18 is Glu, Arg, Ala, or Lys;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (20)..(20)

<223> Xaa at position 20 is Trp, Tyr, Phe, Asp, Lys, Glu, or His;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (21).,(21)

<223> Xaa at position 21 is Ala, Glu, His, Phe, Tyr, Trp, Arg, or Lys;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (24)..(24)

<223> Xaa at position 24 is Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (25)..(25)

<223> Xaa at position 25 is Asp, Glu, Ser, Thr. Arg, Trp, or Lys;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

### X-13991.ST25.txt

<222> (27)..(27)

<223> Xaa at position 27 is Asp, Arg, Val, Lys, Ala, Gly, or Glu;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (28)..(28)

<223> Xaa at position 28 is Glu. Lvs. or Asp:

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (29)..(29)

<223> Xaa at position 29 is Thr, Ser, Lys, Arg, Trp, Tyr, Phe, Asp, Gly, Pro, His, or Glu;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (30)..(30)

<223> Xaa at position 30 is Thr, Ser, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe, Arg, Glu, or His:

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (31)..(31)

<223> Xaa at position 31 is Lys, Arg, Thr, Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe, His, Gly, or is deleted.

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (32), (32)

<223> Xaa at position 31 is Pro or is deleted.

<400> 3

Xaa Xaa Xaa Gly Xaa Xaa Thr Ser Asp Xaa Ser Xaa Xaa Leu Glu Gly 1

### X-13991,ST25.txt

```
<21.0> 4
<211> 32
<212> PRT
<213> Artificial Sequence
<220>
<223> synthetic construct
<220>
<221> MISC_FEATURE
<222> (1)..(1)
<223> Xaa at position 1 is L-histidine, D-histidine, or is deleted.
<220>
<221> MISC_FEATURE
<222> (2)..(2)
<223> Xaa at position 2 is Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr;
<220>
<221> MISC_FEATURE
<222> (5)..(5)
<223> Xaa at position 5 is Asp, Glu, Arg, Thr, Ala, Lys, or His;
<220>
<221> MISC_FEATURE
<222> (6),.(6)
<223> Xaa at position 6 is His, Trp, Phe, or Tyr;
<220>
<221> MISC_FEATURE
<222> (10)..(10)
```

<223> Xaa at position 10 is Leu, Ser, Thr, Trp, His, Phe, Asp, Val, Glu

, or Ala;

X-13991.ST25.txt

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (16)..(16)

<223> Xaa at position 16 is Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or Cys;

<220>

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (17)..(17)

<223> Xaa at position 17 is His, Asp. Lys, Glu, or Gln;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (18)..(18)

<223> Xaa at position 18 is Glu, His, Ala, or Lys;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (19)..(19)

<223> Xaa at position 19 is Asp, Lys, Glu, or His;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (21)..(21)

<223> Xaa at position 21 is Ala, Glu, His, Phe, Tyr, Trp, Arg, or Lys;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (24)..(24)

<223> Xaa at position 24 is Ala, Glu. Asp, Ser, or His;

<220> X-13991.sT25.txt

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (27)..(27)

<223> Xaa at position 27 is Asp, Arg, Val, Lys, Ala, Gly, or Glu;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (28)..(28)

<223> Xaa at position 28 is Glu, Lys, or Asp:

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (29)..(29)

<223> Xaa at position 29 is Thr, Ser, Lys, Arg, Trp, Tyr, Phe, Asp, Gly, Pro, His, or Glu;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (30)..(30)

<223> Xaa at position 30 is Arg. Glu. or His:

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (31)..(31)

<223> Xaa at position 31 is Lys, Arg, Thr, Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe, His, Gly, or is deleted.

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (32)..(32)

<223> Xaa at position 32 is Pro, or is deleted.

<400> 4

Xaa Xaa Glu Gly Xaa Xaa Thr Ser Asp Xaa Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Xaa

### x-13991.ST25.txt

Xaa Xaa Xaa Lys Xaa Phe Ile Xaa Trp Leu Xaa Xaa Xaa Xaa Xaa xaa xaa 30  $\phantom{\bigg|}^{\phantom{\bigg|}}$ 

<210> 5

<211> 32

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

<220>

<221> MISC FEATURE

<222> (1)..(1)

<223> Xaa at position 1 is L-histidine, D-histidine, or is deleted.

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (2)..(2)

<223> Xaa at position 2 is Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, Met, or Thr;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (6)..(6)

<223> Xaa at position 6 is His, Trp, Phe, or Tyr;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (10)..(10)

<223> Xaa at position 10 is Leu, Ser, Thr, Trp, His, Phe, Asp, Val, Glu, or Ala;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (16)..(16)

X-13991.ST25.txt

<223> Xaa at position 16 is Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or Cys;

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (17)..(17)
- <223> Xaa at position 17 is His, Asp, Lys, Glu, or Gln;

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (20)..(20)
- <223> Xaa at position 20 is Asp, Lys, Glu, or His;

<220>

- <221> MISC FEATURE
- <222> (24)..(24)
- <223> Xaa at position 24 is Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His;

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (29)..(29)
- <223> Xaa at position 29 is Thr, Ser, Lys, Arg, Trp, Tyr, Phe, Asp, Gly, Pro, His, or Glu;

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (31)..(31)
- <223> Xaa at position 31 is Lys, Arg, Thr, Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe, His, Gly, or is deleted.

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (32)..(32)
- <223> Xaa at position 32 is Pro or is deleted.

```
X-13991,5T25,txt
<400> 5
Xaa Xaa Glu Gly Thr Xaa Thr Ser Asp Xaa Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Xaa
Xaa Ala Ala Xaa Glu Phe Ile Xaa Trp Leu val Lys Xaa Arg Xaa Xaa 70 75 30
<21.0> 6
<211> 32
<212> PRT
<213> Artificial Sequence
<220>
<223> synthetic construct
<220>
<221> MISC_FEATURE
<222> (1)..(1)
<223> Xaa at position 1 is L-histidine, D-histidine, or is deleted.
<220>
<221> MISC_FEATURE
<222> (2)..(2)
<223> Xaa at position 2 is Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr;
<220>
<221> MISC_FEATURE
<222> (16)..(16)
<223> Xaa at position 16 is Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or Cys;
<220>
<221> MISC_FEATURE
<222> (17), (17)
<223> Xaa at position 17 is His, Asp, Lys, Glu, or Gln:
<220>
```

16

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

X-13991, ST25, txt

<222> (18)..(18)

<223> Xaa at position 18 is Ala, Glu, His, Phe, Tyr, Trp, Arg, or Lys;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (24)..(24)

<223> Xaa at position 24 is Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (31)..(31)

<223> Xaa at position 31 is Lys, Arg, Thr, Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe , His, Gly, Gly-Pro, or is deleted.

<220>

<221> MISC FEATURE

<222> (32)..(32)

<223> Xaa at position 32 is Pro or is deleted.

<400> 6

Xaa Xaa Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Xaa 1 10 15

<210> 7

<211> 31

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

X-13991.ST25.txt

<222> (1)..(1)

<223> Xaa at position 1 is L-histidine, D-histidine, or is deleted.

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (2)..(2)

<223> Xaa at position 2 is Ala, Gly, Val, Thr, Ile, and alpha-methyl-Ala;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (15)..(15)

<223> Xaa at position 15 is Glu, Gln, Ala, Thr, Ser, and Gly;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (21)..(21)

<223> Xaa at position 21 is Glu, Gln, Ala, Thr, Ser, and Gly;

<400> 7

Xaa Xaa Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Xaa Gly 1 5 10 15

Gln Ala Ala Lys Xaa Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Gly 20 25 30

<210> 8

<211> 30

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (19)..(19)

WO 02/46227 PCT/US01/43165

X-13991.ST25.txt

<223> Xaa at position 19 is Lys or Arg;

<220>

<221> MOD\_RES

<222> (27)..(27)

<223> ACETYLATION

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (30),,(30)

<223> Xaa at position 30 is Gly;

<220>

<221> MOD\_RES

<222> (30)..(30)

<223> AMIDATION

<400> 8

Ala Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Gly Gln

Ala Ala Xaa Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Xaa

<210> 9

<211> 39

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

<400> 9

His Ser Asp Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Leu Ser Lys Gln Met Glu Glu

Glu Ala Val Arg Leu Phe Ile Glu Trp Leu Lys Asn Gly Gly Pro Ser

X-13991.ST25.txt Ser Gly Ala Pro Pro Pro Ser <210> 10 <211> 39 <212> PRT <213> Artificial Sequence <220> <223> synthetic construct <400> 10 His Gly Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Leu Ser Lys Gln Met Glu Glu 1Glu Ala Val Arg Leu Phe Ile Glu Trp Leu Lys Asn Gly Gly Pro Ser Ser Gly Ala Pro Pro Pro Ser <210> 11 <211> 39 <212> PRT <213> Artificial Sequence <220> <223> synthetic construct <220> <221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (1)..(1) <223> Xaa at position 1 is L-histidine, D-histidine, or is deleted.

<220s

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (2)..(2)

<223> Xaa at position 2 is Gly, Ala, or Val;

<220>

<221> MISC FEATURE X-13991.ST25.txt

<222> (10)..(10)

<223> Xaa at position 10 is Leu or Val;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (12)..(12)

<223> Xaa at position 12 is Lys or Ser;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (13)..(13)

<223> Xaa at position 13 is Gln or Tyr;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (14),,(14)

<223> Xaa at position 14 is Met or Leu;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (16)..(16)

<223> Xaa at position 16 is Glu or Gln;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (17)..(17)

<223> Xaa at position 17 is Glu or Gln;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (19)..(19)

<223> Xaa at position 19 is Val or Ala;

<220> X-13991.ST25.txt

<221> MISC FEATURE

<222> (20)..(20)

<223> xaa at position 20 is Arg or Lys;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (21)..(21)

<223> Xaa at position 21 is Leu or Glu:

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (24)..(24)

<223> Xaa at position 24 is Glu or Ala;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (27),,(27)

<223> Xaa at position 27 is Val or Lys;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (28)..(28)

<223> Xaa at position 28 is Asn or Lvs;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (30)..(30)

<223> Xaa at position 30 is Gly or Arg; and

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (31)..(31)

<223> Xaa at position 31 is Gly, or Pro;

### X-13991.ST25.txt

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (32)..(32)

<223> Xaa at position 32 is Ser, or is absent.

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE ·

<222> (33)..(33)

<223> Xaa at position 33 is Ser, or is absent.

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (34),,(34)

<223> Xaa at position 34 is Gly, or is absent.

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (35)..(35)

<223> Xaa at position 35 is Ala, or is absent.

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (36)..(36)

<223> Xaa at position 36 is Pro, or is absent.

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (37)..(37)

<223> Xaa at position 37 is Pro, or is absent.

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (38)..(38)

X-13991.ST25.txt <223> Xaa at position 38 is Pro, or is absent.

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (39)..(39)

<223> Xaa at position 39 is Pro, or is absent.

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (39)..(39)

<223> Xaa at position 39 is Ser, or is absent.

<400> 11

Xaa Ala Xaa Xaa Aa Phe Ile Xaa Trp Leu Xaa Xaa Gly Xaa Xaa Xaa Xaa 20  $\phantom{\bigg|}25\phantom{\bigg|}$ 

Xaa Xaa Xaa Xaa Xaa Xaa Xaa

<210> 12

<211> 31

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (1)..(1)

<223> Xaa at position 1 is L-histidine, D-histidine, or is deleted.

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (2)..(2)

X-13991.5T25.txt (<223> Xaa at position 2 is Ala, Gly, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (6)..(6)

<223> Xaa at position 6 is Phe, Trp, or Tyr;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (10)..(10)

<223> Xaa at position 10 is Val, Trp, Ile, Leu, Phe, or Tyr;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (12)..(12)

<223> Xaa at position 12 is Ser. Trp, Tyr, Phe, Lys, Ile, Leu. Val;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (13)..(13)

<223> Xaa at position 13 is Tyr, Trp, or Phe;

<220>

<221> MISC FEATURE

<222> (14)..(14)

<223> Xaa at position 14 is Leu. Phe. Tvr. or Trp:

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (16),,(16)

<223> Xaa at position 16 is Gly, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (19)..(19) X-13991.ST25.txt

<223> Xaa at position 19 is Ala, Val, Ile, or Leu;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (21)..(21)

<223> Xaa at position 21 is Glu, Ile, or Ala;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (24),,(24)

<223> Xaa at position 24 is Ala or Glu;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (27)..(27)

<223> Xaa at position 27 is Val or Ile; and

<220>

<221> MOD\_RES

<222> (30)..(30)

<223> AMIDATION

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (31)..(31)

<223> Xaa at position 31 is Gly, His or is absent.

<400> 12

Xaa Xaa Glu Gly Thr Xaa Thr Ser Asp Xaa Ser Xaa Xaa Xaa Glu Xaa 1 5 10

Gln Ala Xaa Lys Xaa Phe Ile Xaa Trp Leu Xaa Lys Gly Arg Xaa 20 25 30

<210> 13

X-13991, ST25, txt

<211> 616

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

<400> 13

His Val Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Gly 1 10 15

Gln Ala Ala Lys Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Gly Asp 25 25

Ala His Lys Ser Glu Val Ala His Arg Phe Lys Asp Leu Gly Glu Glu 35 45 . .

Asn Phe Lys Ala Leu Val Leu Ile Ala Phe Ala Gln Tyr Leu Gln Gln 50 60

Cys Pro Phe Glu Asp His Val Lys Leu Val Asn Glu Val Thr Glu Phe 65 70 80

Ala Lys Thr Cys Val Ala Asp Glu Ser Ala Glu Asn Cys Asp Lys Ser  $85\,$ 

Leu His Thr Leu Phe Gly Asp Lys Leu Cys Thr Val Ala Thr Leu Arg 100 110

Glu Thr Tyr Gly Glu Met Ala Asp Cys Cys Ala Lys Gln Glu Pro Glu 115 120 125

Arg Asn Glu Cys Phe Leu Gln His Lys Asp Asp Asn Pro Asn Leu Pro  $130\,$ 

Arg Leu Val Arg Pro Glu Val Asp Val Met Cys Thr Ala Phe His Asp 145 150 155 160

Asn Glu Glu Thr Phe Leu Lys Lys Tyr Leu Tyr Glu Ile Ala Arg Arg 165 176

His Pro Tyr Phe Tyr Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Phe Phe Ala Lys Arg Tyr 180 185

Lys Ala Ala Phe Thr Glu Cys Cys Gln Ala Ala Asp Lys Ala Ala Cys 195 205

Leu Leu Pro Lys Leu Asp Glu Leu Arg Asp Glu Gly Lys Ala Ser Ser 210 220

#### X-13991.ST25.txt

Ala Lys Gln Arg Leu Lys Cys Ala Ser Leu Gln Lys Phe Gly Glu Arg 225 230 235 240 Ala Phe Lys Ala Trp Ala Val Ala Arg Leu Ser Gln Arg Phe Pro Lys 245 250 255 Ala Glu Phe Ala Glu Val Ser Lys Leu Val Thr Asp Leu Thr Lys Val 260 270 His Thr Glu Cys Cys His Gly Asp Leu Leu Glu Cys Ala Asp Asp Arg 275 280 285 Ala Asp Leu Ala Lys Tyr Ile Cys Glu Asn Gln Asp Ser Ile Ser Ser Lys Leu Lys Glu Cys Cys Glu Lys Pro Leu Leu Glu Lys Ser His Cys 305 310 315 320 Ile Ala Glu Val Glu Asn Asp Glu Met Pro Ala Asp Leu Pro Ser Leu 325 330 335 Ala Ala Asp Phe Val Glu Ser Lys Asp Val Cys Lys Asn Tyr Ala Glu 340 345 350Ala Lys Asp Val Phe Leu Gly Met Phe Leu Tyr Glu Tyr Ala Arg Arg 355 360 365 His Pro Asp Tyr Ser Val Val Leu Leu Leu Arg Leu Ala Lys Thr Tyr Glu Thr Thr Leu Glu Lys Cys Cys Ala Ala Ala Asp Pro His Glu Cys 385 390 395 400 Tyr Ala Lys Val Phe Asp Glu Phe Lys Pro Leu Val Glu Glu Pro Gln
405 410 415 Asn Leu Tle Lys Gln Asn Cys Glu Leu Phe Glu Gln Leu Gly Glu Tyr 420 425 430Lys Phe Gln Asn Ala Leu Leu Val Arg Tyr Thr Lys Lys Val Pro Gln
435
440 Val Ser Thr Pro Thr Leu Val Glu Val Ser Arg Asn Leu Gly Lys Val 450 460Gly Ser Lys Cys Cys Lys His Pro Glu Ala Lys Arg Met Pro Cys Ala 465 470 470 480 Glu Asp Tyr Leu Ser Val Val Leu Asn Gln Leu Cys Val Leu His Glu 485 490 495

# X-13991.ST25.txt

Lys Thr Pro Val Ser Asp Arg Val Thr Lys Cys Cys Thr Glu Ser Leu 500 505 510 Val Asn Arg Arg Pro Cys Phe Ser Ala Leu Glu Val Asp Glu Thr Tyr 515 520 525

Val Pro Lys Glu Phe Asn Ala Glu Thr Phe Thr Phe His Ala Asp Ile  $530 \hspace{1.5cm} 535 \hspace{1.5cm} 540$ 

Cys Thr Leu Ser Glu Lys Glu Arg Gln Ile Lys Lys Gln Thr Ala Leu 545 555

Val Glu Leu Val Lys His Lys Pro Lys Ala Thr Lys Glu Gln Leu Lys 565 570 575

Ala Val Met Asp Asp Phe Ala Ala Phe Val Glu Lys Cys Cys Lys Ala 580 585

Asp Asp Lys Glu Thr Cys Phe Ala Glu Glu Gly Lys Lys Leu Val Ala

Ala Ser Gin Ala Ala Leu Gly Leu

<210> 14

<211> 631

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

<400> 14

His Val Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Gly

Gln Ala Ala Lys Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Gly Gly 20 25 30

Gly Gly Gly Ser Gly Gly Gly Gly Gly Gly Gly Ser Asp Ala

46

45

His Lys Ser Glu Val Ala His Arg Phe Lys Asp Leu Gly Glu Glu Asn 50

Phe Lys Ala Leu Val Leu Ile Ala Phe Ala Gln Tyr Leu Gln Gln Cys 65 75 80 .: 29

#### X-13991.ST25.txt

Pro Phe Glu Asp His Val Lys Leu Val Asp Glu Val Thr Glu Phe Ala Lys Thr Cys Val Ala Asp Glu Ser Ala Glu Asn Cys Asp Lys Ser Leu 100 105 110 His Thr Leu Phe Gly Asp Lys Leu Cys Thr Val Ala Thr Leu Arg Glu Thr Tyr Gly Glu Met Ala Asp Cys Cys Ala Lys Gln Glu Pro Glu Arg 130 140 Asn Glu Cys Phe Leu Gln His Lys Asp Asp Asn Pro Asn Leu Pro Arg 145 150 155 160 Leu Val Arg Pro Glu Val Asp Val Met Cys Thr Ala Phe His Asp Asn 165 Glu Glu Thr Phe Leu Lys Lys Tyr Leu Tyr Glu Ile Ala Arg Arg His 180 185 190 Pro Tyr Phe Tyr Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Phe Phe Ala Lys Arg Tyr Lys Ala Ala Phe Thr Glu Cys Cys Gln Ala Ala Asp Lys Ala Ala Cys Leu Leu Pro Lys Leu Asp Glu Leu Arg Asp Glu Gly Lys Ala Ser Ser Ala 225 240 240 Lys Gln Arg Leu Lys Cys Ala Ser Leu Gln Lys Phe Gly Glu Arg Ala 245 250 255 Phe Lys Ala Trp Ala Val Ala Arg Leu Ser Gln Arg Phe Pro Lys Ala Glu Phe Ala Glu Val Ser Lys Leu Val Thr Asp Leu Thr Lys Val His 275 280 285 Thr Glu Cys Cys His Gly Asp Leu Leu Glu Cys Ala Asp Asp Arg Ala Asp Leu Ala Lys Tyr Ile Cys Glu Asn Gln Asp Ser Ile Ser Ser Lys Leu Lys Glu Cys Cys Glu Lys Pro Leu Leu Glu Lys Ser His Cys Ile 325 330 335 Ala Glu Val Glu Asn Asp Glu Met Pro Ala Asp Leu Pro Ser Leu Ala 340 345 350

### X-13991.ST25.txt

Ala Asp Phe Val Glu Ser Lys Asp Val Cys Lys Asm Tyr Ala Glu Ala 355 360 365 Lys Asp Val Phe Leu Gly Met Phe Leu Tyr Glu Tyr Ala Arg Arg His 370 380 Pro Asp Tyr Ser Val Val Leu Leu Leu Arg Leu Ala Lys Thr Tyr Glu 385 390 395 400 Thr Thr Leu Glu Lys Cys Cys Ala Ala Ala Asp Pro His Glu Cys Tyr 405 410 415 Ala Lys Val Phe Asp Glu Phe Lys Pro Leu Val Glu Glu Pro Gln Asn 420 425 430 Leu Ile Lys Gln Asn Cys Glu Leu Phe Glu Gln Leu Gly Glu Tyr Lys 435 440 445 Phe Gln Asn Ala Leu Leu Val Arg Tyr Thr Lys Lys Val Pro Gln Val 450 455 460 Ser Thr Pro Thr Leu Val Glu Val Ser Arg Asn Leu Gly Lys Val Gly 465 470 475 480Ser Lys Cys Cys Lys His Pro Glu Ala Lys Arg Met Pro Cys Ala Glu 485 490 495 Asp Tyr Leu Ser Val Val Leu Asm Glm Leu Cys Val Leu His Glu Lys 500 505 Thr Pro Val Ser Asp Arg Val Thr Lys Cys Cys Thr Glu Ser Leu Val Asn Arg Arg Pro Cys Phe Ser Ala Leu Glu Val Asp Glu Thr Tyr Val 530 540 Pro Lys Glu Phe Asn Ala Glu Thr Phe Thr Phe His Ala Asp Ile Cys 545 550 555 Thr Leu Ser Glu Lys Glu Arg Gln Ile Lys Lys Gln Thr Ala Leu val Glu Leu Val Lys His Lys Pro Lys Ala Thr Lys Glu Gln Leu Lys Ala 580 580 590 Val Met Asp Asp Phe Ala Ala Phe Val Glu Lys Cys Cys Lys Ala Asp Asp Lys Glu Thr Cys Phe Ala Glu Glu Gly Lys Lys Leu Val Ala Ala 610 620

## X-13991.5T25.txt

Ser Glm Ala Ala Leu Gly Leu 625 630

<210> 15

<211> 640

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

<400> 15

His Gly Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Glu 10  $15\,$ 

Gln Ala Ala Lys Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Gly Ser 20 25 30 · ·

Ser Gly Ala Pro Pro Pro Ser Gly Gly Gly Gly Gly Ser Gly Gly Gly Gly 35 40 45

Gly Ser Gly Gly Gly Gly Ser Asp Ala His Lys Ser Glu Val Ala His

Arg Phe Lys Asp Leu Gly Glu Glu Asn Phe Lys Ala Leu Val Leu Ile 65  $^{75}$ 

Ala Phe Ala Gln Tyr Leu Gln Gln Cys Pro Phe Glu Asp His Val Lys 90 95

Leu Val Asn Glu Val Thr Glu Phe Ala Lys Thr Cys Val Ala Asp Glu 100 105

Ser Ala Glu Asn Cys Asp Lys Ser Leu His Thr Leu Phe Gly Asp Lys 125 120

Leu Cys Thr Val Ala Thr Leu Arg Glu Thr Tyr Gly Glu Met Ala Asp 130 135

Cys Cys Ala Lys Gln Glu Pro Glu Arg Asn Glu Cys Phe Leu Gln His 145 155 160

Lys Asp Asp Asp Pro Asn Leu Pro Arg Leu Val Arg Pro Glu Val Asp 165 170 175

Val Met Cys Thr Ala Phe His Asp Asn Glu Glu Thr Phe Leu Lys Lys 180 185 190

## X-13991.ST25.txt

Tyr Leu Tyr Glu Ile Ala Arg Arg His Pro Tyr Phe Tyr Ala Pro Glu 195 208 Leu Leu Phe Phe Ala Lys Arg Tyr Lys Ala Ala Phe Thr Glu Cys Cys 210 225 220 GÎN AÎA AÎA ASP LYS AÎA AÎA CYS Leu Leu Pro LYS Leu ASP GÎU Leu 225 235 240 Arg Asp Glu Gly Lys Ala Ser Ser Ala Lys Gln Arg Leu Lys Cys Ala Ser Leu Gln Lys Phe Gly Glu Arg Ala Phe Lys Ala Trp Ala Val Ala 260 265 270 Arg Leu Ser Gln Arg Phe Pro Lys Ala Glu Phe Ala Glu Val Ser Lys Leu Val Thr Asp Leu Thr Lys Val His Thr Glu Cys Cys His Gly Asp Leu Leu Glu Cys Ala Asp Asp Arg Ala Asp Leu Ala Lys Tyr Ile Cys 305 310 320 Glu Asn Gln Asp Ser Ile Ser Ser Lys Leu Lys Glu Cys Cys Glu Lys 325 330 335 Pro Leu Leu Glu Lys Ser His Cys Ile Ala Glu Val Glu Asn Asp Glu Met Pro Ala Asp Leu Pro Ser Leu Ala Ala Asp Phe Val Glu Ser Lys 355 360 365 Asp Val Cys Lys Asn Tyr Ala Glu Ala Lys Asp Val Phe Leu Gly Met 370 380 Phe Leu Tyr Glu Tyr Ala Arg Arg His Pro Asp Tyr Ser val val Leu 385 390 395 400 Leu Leu Arg Leu Ala Lys Thr Tyr Glu Thr Thr Leu Glu Lys Cys Cys 405 410 415 Ala Ala Asp Pro His Glu Cys Tyr Ala Lys Val Phe Asp Glu Phe Lys Pro Leu Val Glu Glu Pro Gln Asn Leu Ile Lys Gln Asn Cys Glu
435
440 Leu Phe Glu Gln Leu Gly Glu Tyr Lys Phe Gln Asn Ala Leu Leu Val 450 455 460

## X-13991.ST25.txt

Arg Tyr Thr Lys Lys Val Pro Gln Val Ser Thr Pro Thr Leu Val Glu
465 470 475 480 Val Ser Arg Asn Leu Gly Lys Val Gly Ser Lys Cys Cys Lys His Pro 485 490 495 Glu Ala Lys Arg Met Pro Cys Ala Glu Asp Tyr Leu Ser Val Val Leu 500 500 510 Asn Gln Leu Cys Val Leu His Glu Lys Thr Pro Val Ser Asp Arg Val 515 520 525 Thr Lys Cys Cys Thr Glu Ser Leu Val Asn Arg Arg Pro Cys Phe Ser 530  $\phantom{0}535$   $\phantom{0}540$ Ala Leu Glu Val Asp Glu Thr Tyr Val Pro Lys Glu Phe Asn Ala Glu 545 550 555 Thr Phe Thr Phe His Ala Asp Ile Cys Thr Leu Ser Glu Lys Glu Arg 565 570 575 Gln Ile Lys Lys Gln Thr Ala Leu Val Glu Leu Val Lys His Lys Pro 580 585 590Lys Ala Thr Lys Glu Gln Leu Lys Ala Val Met Asp Asp Phe Ala Ala 595 600 605 Phe Val Glu Lys Cys Cys Lys Ala Asp Asp Lys Glu Thr Cys Phe Ala Glu Glu Gly Lys Lys Leu Val Ala Ala Ser Gln Ala Ala Leu Gly Leu 625 630 635 <210> 16 <211> 624 <212> PRT <213> Artificial Sequence <220> <223> synthetic construct <400> 16 His Gly Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Leu Ser Lys Gln Met Glu Glu 1 15

Glu Ala Val Arg Leu Phe Ile Glu Trp Leu Lys Asn Gly Gly Pro Ser 20 25 30

### X-13991.ST25.txt

Ser Gly Ala Pro Pro Pro Ser Asp Ala His Lys Ser Glu Val Ala His Arg Phe Lys Asp Leu Gly Glu Glu Asn Phe Lys Ala Leu Val Leu Ile Ala Phe Ala Gln Tyr Leu Gln Gln Cys Pro Phe Glu Asp His Val Lys Leu Val Asn Glu Val Thr Glu Phe Ala Lys Thr Cys Val Ala Asp Glu 85 90 95 Ser Ala Glu Asn Cys Asp Lys Ser Leu His Thr Leu Phe Gly Asp Lys  $100 ext{ } 100 ext{ } 110 ext{ }$ Leu Cys Thr Val Ala Thr Leu Arg Glu Thr Tyr Gly Glu Met Ala Asp 115 120 125 Cys Cys Ala Lys Gin Glu Pro Glu Arg Asn Glu Cys Phe Leu Gln His 130 140 Lys Asp Asp Asp Pro Ash Leu Pro Arg Leu Val Arg Pro Glu Val Asp 145 150 150 160 Val Met Cys Thr Ala Phe His Asp Asn Glu Glu Thr Phe Leu Lys Lys 165 170 175 Tyr Leu Tyr Glu Ile Ala Arg Arg His Pro Tyr Phe Tyr Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Phe Phe Ala Lys Arg Tyr Lys Ala Ala Phe Thr Glu Cys Cys 195 200 205 Gln Ala Asp Lys Ala Ala Cys Leu Leu Pro Lys Leu Asp Glu Leu 210 220 Arg Asp Glu Gly Lys Ala Ser Ser Ala Lys Gln Arg Leu Lys Cys Ala 225 230 230 235Ser Leu Gln Lys Phe Gly Glu Arg Ala Phe Lys Ala Trp Ala Val Ala 245 250 255 Arg Leu Ser Gln Arg Phe Pro Lys Ala Glu Phe Ala Glu Val Ser Lys 260 265 270Leu Val Thr Asp Leu Thr Lys Val His Thr Glu Cys Cys His Gly Asp 275 280 285 Leu Leu Glu Cys Ala Asp Asp Arg Ala Asp Leu Ala Lys Tyr Ile Cys 300 35

## X-13991.ST25.txt

Glu Asn Gln Asp Ser Ile Ser Ser Lys Leu Lys Glu Cys Cys Glu Lys 305 310 315 320 Pro Leu Leu Glu Lys Ser His Cys Ile Ala Glu Val Glu Asn Asp Glu 325 330 335 Met Pro Ala Asp Leu Pro Ser Leu Ala Ala Asp Phe Val Glu Ser Lys Asp Val Cys Lys Asn Tyr Ala Glu Ala Lys Asp Val Phe Leu Gly Met 355 360 365 Phe Leu Tyr Glu Tyr Ala Arg Arg His Pro Asp Tyr Ser Val Val Leu 370 380 Leu Leu Arg Leu Ala Lys Thr Tyr Glu Thr Thr Leu Glu Lys Cys Cys Ala Ala Asp Pro His Glu Cys Tyr Ala Lys Val Phe Asp Glu Phe
415 Lys Pro Leu Val Glu Glu Pro Gln Asn Leu Ile Lys Gln Asn Cys Glu
420 430 Leu Phe Glu Gln Leu Gly Glu Tyr Lys Phe Gln Asn Ala Leu Leu Val Arg Tyr Thr Lys Lys Val Pro Gln Val Ser Thr Pro Thr Leu Val Glu 450 460 Val Ser Arg Asn Leu Gly Lys Val Gly Ser Lys Cys Lys His Pro 465 470 475 480 Glu Ala Lys Arg Met Pro Cys Ala Glu Asp Tyr Leu Ser Val Val Leu
485 490 495 Asn Gln Leu Cys Val Leu His Glu Lys Thr Pro Val Ser Asp Arg Val Thr Lys Cys Cys Thr Glu Ser Leu Val Asn Arg Arg Pro Cys Phe Ser 515 520 Ala Leu Glu Val Asp Glu Thr Tyr Val Pro Lys Glu Phe Asn Ala Glu Thr Phe Thr Phe His Ala Asp Ile Cys Thr Leu Ser Glu Lys Glu Arg Gln Ile Lys Lys Gln Thr Ala Leu Val Glu Leu Val Lys His Lys Pro 565 570 575

### X-13991.ST25.txt

Lys Ala Thr Lys Glu Gln Leu Lys Ala Val Met Asp Asp Phe Ala Ala 580 585

Phe Val Glu Lys Cys Cys Lys Ala Asp Asp Lys Glu Thr Cys Phe Ala

Glu Glu Gly Lys Lys Leu Val Ala Ala Ser Gln Ala Ala Leu Gly Leu 610 620

<210> 17

<211> 640

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

<400> 17

His Gly Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Leu Ser Lys Gln Met Glu Glu 1 15 10

Glu Ala Val Arg Leu Phe Ile Glu Trp Leu Lys Asn Gly Gly Pro Ser  $20 \\ 25 \\ 30$ 

Gly Ser Gly Gly Gly Gly Ser Asp Ala His Lys Ser Glu Val Ala His

Arg Phe Lys Asp Leu Gly Glu Glu Asn Phe Lys Ala Leu Val Leu Ile 65 70 75 80

Ala Phe Ala Gln Tyr Leu Gln Gln Cys Pro Phe Glu Asp His Val Lys 90 90

Leu Val Asn Glu Val Thr Glu Phe Ala Lys Thr Cys Val Ala Asp Glu 100 105

Ser Ala Glu Asn Cys Asp Lys Ser Leu His Thr Leu Phe Gly Asp Lys 1.1.5

Leu Cys Thr Val Ala Thr Leu Arg Glu Thr Tyr Gly Glu Met Ala Asp 130 135 140

Cys Cys Ala Lys Gln Glu Pro Glu Arg Asn Glu Cys Phe Leu Gln His 155 150 150 37

### X-13991.ST25.txt

Lys Asp Asp Asn Pro Asn Leu Pro Arg Leu Val Arg Pro Glu Val Asp 165 170 175 Val Met Cys Thr Ala Phe His Asp Asn Glu Glu Thr Phe Leu Lys Lys 180 185 190 Tyr Leu Tyr Glu Ile Ala Arg Arg His Pro Tyr Phe Tyr Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Phe Phe Ala Lys Arg Tyr Lys Ala Ala Phe Thr Glu Cys Cys 210 220 Gln Ala Ala Asp Lys Ala Ala Cys Leu Leu Pro Lys Leu Asp Glu Leu 225 230 235 240 Arg Asp Glu Gly Lys Ala Ser Ser Ala Lys Gln Arg Leu Lys Cys Ala Ser Leu Gln Lys Phe Gly Glu Arg Ala Phe Lys Ala Trp Ala Val Ala 260 265 270 Arg Leu Ser Gln Arg Phe Pro Lys Ala Glu Phe Ala Glu Val Ser Lys Leu Val Thr Asp Leu Thr Lys Val His Thr Glu Cys Cys His Gly Asp Leu Leu Glu Cys Ala Asp Asp Arg Ala Asp Leu Ala Lys Tyr Ile Cys 305 310 315 320 Glu Asn Gln Asp Ser Ile Ser Ser Lys Leu Lys Glu Cys Cys Glu Lys Pro Leu Leu Glu Lys Ser His Cys Ile Ala Glu Val Glu Asn Asp Glu 340 345 Met Pro Ala Asp Leu Pro Ser Leu Ala Ala Asp Phe Val Glu Ser Lys 355 360 365 Asp Val Cys Lys Asn Tyr Ala Glu Ala Lys Asp Val Phe Leu Gly Met Phe Leu Tyr Glu Tyr Ala Arg Arg His Pro Asp Tyr Ser Val Val Leu 385 395 400 Leu Leu Arg Leu Ala Lys Thr Tyr Glu Thr Thr Leu Glu Lys Cys Cys 410 415 Ala Ala Ala Asp Pro His Glu Cys Tyr Ala Lys Val Phe Asp Glu Phe 420 425 430

WO 02/46227 PCT/US01/43165

#### X-13991.ST25.txt

Lys Pro Leu Val Glu Glu Pro Gln Asn Leu Ile Lys Gln Asn Cys Glu
435 440 445 Leu Phe Glu Gln Leu Gly Glu Tyr Lys Phe Gln Asn Ala Leu Leu Val 450 460 Arg Tyr Thr Lys Lys Val Pro Gln Val Ser Thr Pro Thr Leu Val Glu 465 470 480 Val Ser Arg Asn Leu Gly Lys Val Gly Ser Lys Cys Cys Lys His Pro  $485 \ \ \,$  490  $\ \ \,$  495 Glu Ala Lys Arg Met Pro Cys Ala Glu Asp Tyr Leu Ser Val Val Leu
500 510 Asn Gln Leu Cys Val Leu His Glu Lys Thr Pro Val Ser Asp Arg Val Thr Lys Cys Cys Thr Glu Ser Leu Val Asn Arg Arg Pro Cys Phe Ser 530 540 Ala Leu Glu Val Asp Glu Thr Tyr Val Pro Lys Glu Phe Asn Ala Glu 545 550 555 560 Thr Phe Thr Phe His Ala Asp Ile Cys Thr Leu Ser Glu Lys Glu Arg Gln Ile Lys Lys Gln Thr Ala Leu Val Glu Leu Val Lys His Lys Pro Lys Ala Thr Lys Glu Gln Leu Lys Ala Val Met Asp Asp Phe Ala Ala Phe Val Glu Lys Cys Cys Lys Ala Asp Asp Lys Glu Thr Cys Phe Ala Glu Glu Gly Lys Lys Leu Val Ala Ala Ser Gln Ala Ala Leu Gly Leu 625 630 635 <210> 18

- <211> 264
- <212> PRT
- <213> Artificial Sequence
- <220>
- <223> synthetic construct

<400> 18

## X-13991.ST25.txt

His Val Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Gly Gln Ala Ala Lys Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Gly Ala Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala  $\frac{35}{40}$  45 Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro 50 60Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln
100 105 110 Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln
115 120 125 ASP Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala 130 135 140 Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr 195 200 205 Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr 210 215 220 Ser Lys Leu Thr val Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys 245 250 255 Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys 260

### x-13991.sr25.txt

<210> 19

<211> 272

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

<400> 19

His Val Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Gly 1  $10^{\circ}$ 

Gln Ala Ala Lys Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Gly Ser 20 25 30

Ser Gly Ala Pro Pro Pro Ser Ala Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr 35 45

His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser 50 60

Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg 65 70 80

Thr Pro Glu val Thr Cys val val val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro 85 95

Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala 100 110

Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val 115 125

Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr  $130 \ \ \, 140$ 

Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr  $145 \\ 150 \\ 150$ 

Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu 165 175

Pro Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys 180 180 190

Leu val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser 195 200 205

WO 02/46227 PCT/US01/43165

## X-13991.ST25.txt

Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp 210 225

Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser 225 230 235 240

Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala 245 250 255

Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys

<210> 20

<211> 264

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

<400> 20

His Val Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Glu
10 15

Gln Ala Ala Lys Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Gly Ala

Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala

Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro 50 55 60

Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val 65 70 75 80

Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val

Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln

Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln

Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala  $130 \\ 135 \\ 140 \\ 42$ 

### X-13991.ST25.txt

Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro 150 160

Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr  $165 \ \ \, 170 \ \ \, 170$ 

tys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser  $180 \ \ \, 185$ 

Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr 195 205

Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr 210 220

Ser Lys Leu Thr val Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn val Phe 225 235

Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys 245 255

Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys

<210> 21

<21.1> 272

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

<400> 21

His Val Glu Glu Glu Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Glu 1 1 5  $^{\circ}$ 

Gln Ala Ala Lys Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Gly Ser 20 30

Ser Gly Ala Pro Pro Pro Ser Ala Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr 35 45

His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser 50 60

Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg 65 70 75 80

### X~13991.ST25.txt

Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala  $100 \ \ 100$ Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr 130 140 Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr 145 150 155 160Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu 165 170 175 Pro Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys  $180 \,$   $185 \,$   $190 \,$ Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser 195 200 205 Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp 210 215 220 Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser 225 230 235 240 Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys <21.0> 22 <211> 272

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

<400> 22

His Gly Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Glu 1 15

## X-13991.ST25.txt

Gin Ala Ala Lys Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Gly Ser Ser Gly Ala Ser Ser Gly Ala Ala Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg 65 70 75 80 Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr 130 135 140 Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr 145 150 155 160Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu 165 170 175 Pro Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys 180 185 190 Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp 210 215 220Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser 225 230 235 240 Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala 245 250 25Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys

<210> 23

X-13991,ST25.txt

<211> 287

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

<400> 23

His Gly Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Glu 1 15 15

Gln Ala Ala Lys Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Gly Ser 20 30

Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val

Phe Leu Phe Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg Thr 85 95

Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu 100 105

Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys 115 125 125

Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser 130 135 140

Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys 145 150 160

Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile 165 . 170 170

Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro 180

Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu 195 200 205

Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn 210 220 AF

## X-13991.5T25.txt

Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser 225 230 235 240

Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg

Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu

His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys 275 280 285

<210> 24

<211> 284

<21.2> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

Gin Ala Ala Lys Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Gly Ser

Ser Gly Gly Gly Ser Ala Glu Ser Lys Tyr Gly Pro Pro Cys Pro

Ser Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu Phe Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Leu Phe

Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro Glu Val

Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser Gln Glu Asp Pro Glu Val Gln Phe

Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr Lys Pro

arg Glu Glu Gln Phe Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val Leu Thr 130 135 140 47

#### X-13991.ST25.txt

Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys Cys Lys Val 145 150 150 155 Ser Asn Lys Gly Leu Pro Ser Ser Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro Ser Gln 180 185 190 Glu Glu Met Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly Gln Pro 210 220 Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp Gly Ser 225 230 235 240 Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Arg Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp Gln Glu Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Leu Gly Lys 275 <210> 25 <211> 302 <212> PRT <213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

<4005 21

PCT/US01/43165 WO 02/46227

#### X-13991.ST25.txt

Gly Gly Gly Gly Ser Ala Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr His Thr 65 75 80Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro  $100 \phantom{.0000}105$ Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val 115 120 125 Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr 130 135 140 Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val 145 150 150 Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys Cys 165 170 175 Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu Val 210 215 220 Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly 225 230 235 240 Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp 245 250 255Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His 275 280 285 Ash His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys <210> 26

<sup>&</sup>lt;211> 294

<sup>&</sup>lt;212> PRT

X-13991.ST25.txt

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

<400> 26 His Gly Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Glu Gln Ala Ala Lys Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Gly Gly 20 25 30Gly Gly Gly Ser Gly Gly Gly Ser Gly Gly Gly Ser Gly Gly 35 Gly Gly Ser Gly Gly Gly Gly Ser Gly Gly Gly Ser Ala Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp  $85 \hspace{1cm} 90 \hspace{1cm} 95$ Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp 100 105 Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp 145 150 160 Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro 165 170 175 Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu 180 185 190 Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile 210 215 220 Ala val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr 225 240 50

# X-13991.ST25.txt

Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Lys 245 250 255

Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys 260 265

Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu 275 280 285

Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys 290

<210> 27

<211> 280

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

<400> 27

His Gly Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Glu 10 15

Gln Ala Ala Lys Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Gly Ser 20 30

Ser Gly Ala Pro Pro Pro Ser Ser Ser Gly Ala Pro Pro Pro Ser Ala 35 40 45

Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala 50 60

Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro 65 70 75 80

Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val .85 90 95

Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val  $100 \ \ 105$ 

Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln 115 120 125

Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu Hìs Gln 130 140

## X-13991.ST25.txt

Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala 145 150 150 160 Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro 165 170 175 Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr 180 185 190Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser 195 200 205 Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr 210 215 220 Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr 225 230 235 240 Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe 245 250 255 Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys 260 265 270 Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Eys 275 280 <210> 28 <211> 287 <212> PRT <213> Artificial Sequence <220>

<223> synthetic construct

His Gly Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Glu 15 Gin Ala Val Lys Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Ile Lys Gly Arg Gly Ser . 20 30

Ser Gly Gly Gly Ser Ala Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr His  $50 \,$ 

### X-13991.ST25.txt

Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu 100 105 110 Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys 115 120 125 Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys 145 150 155 160 Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile 165 170 175 Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro 180 185 Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu 195 200 205 Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn 210 220 Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser 225 230 235Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg 245 250 255 Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys <210> 29 <21.1> 272

<sup>&</sup>lt;212> PRT

<sup>&</sup>lt;213> Artificial Sequence

X-13991.5T25.txt

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

<400> 29

His Gly Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Leu Ser Lys Gln Met Glu Glu 15

Glu Ala val arg Leu Phe Ile Glu Trp Leu Lys Asn Gly Gly Pro Ser  $20 \ \ \,$  30

Ser Gly Ala Pro Pro Pro Ser Ala Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr 35

His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu Leu Cly Gly Pro Ser 50 60

Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser  $\mathop{\rm Arg}_{65}$ 

Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro 85 90 95

Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala  $100 \,$ 

Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val 115 \$120\$

Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr 130 135 140

Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr 145  $\phantom{\bigg|}150\phantom{\bigg|}$  150  $\phantom{\bigg|}160\phantom{\bigg|}$ 

Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu 175

Pro Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys 180 180

Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser 195 200 205

Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp 210 215 220

Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser 225 230 235

Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala 245 250 255

## X-13991.ST25.txt

Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys 260 265 270

<210> 30

<211> 272

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

<400> 30

His Gly Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Leu Ser Lys Gln Met Glu Glu 15

Glu Ala Val Arg Leu Phe Ile Glu Trp Leu Lys Asn Gly Gly Pro Ser 20 25 30

Ser Gly Ala Ser Ser Gly Ala Ala Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr 35

His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser 50 60

Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro 85 90 95

Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala 100 100 110

Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val 115 120 125

Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu Hìs Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr 130 135 140

Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr 145 150 150 160

Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu 165 170 170

Pro Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys 180 185 190

### x-13991.ST25.txt

Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Gly Trp Glu Ser Asp Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser 225 Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala 255 Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys 270 31 4212 287 4212 PRT 4213 Artificial Sequence

Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys 115 120 125

#### X-13991.ST25.txt

Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser 130 135 140 Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys 150 155 160Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile 165 170 175 Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro
180 185 190 Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu 195 200 205 Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn 210 215 220 Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser 225 230 235 240 Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg 245 250 255 Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu 260 265 270 His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys 275 280 285 <210> 32 <211> 232

----

<212> PRT

<213> Homo sapiens

<400> 32.

Ala Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro 15 Pro Ala Pro Glu Lys Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Lys Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val  $\frac{1}{50}$ 

#### X-13991.ST25.txt

Asp Gly val Glu Val His Asm Ala Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln $^{65}_{}$
Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln $90$
Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala $100 \  \   105 \  \    110$
Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro $115 \  \   125 \  \  $
Arg Glu Pro Gln val Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr $130$
Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser $145 \\ 150 \\ 150$
Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr $170 \  \   175$
Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr $180 \  \   180$
Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe $195 \\ 200 \\ 205$
Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys $210 \  \   220$
Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys 225 230
<210> 33
<211> 703
<21Z> DNA
<213> Homo sapiens

## X-13991.ST25.txt

attetcaaag ccaaagggca geeergagaa ccaeaggtgt acaeeetgee eccateeegg 420
gagggagatga ccaagaacca ggteageetg acetgeetgg teaaaggett etateeeage 480
gacategeeg tggagtggga gageaatggg cageeggaga acaaetacaa gaceaegeet 540
eccegtgetgg acteegaegg eteettette etetatagea ageteaeegg ggacaagage 600
aggtggeage aggggaaegt etteteatge teegtgatge atgaggetet geacaaceae 660
tacaegeaga agageetete eetgteeeg ggaaaagta agt 703

<210> 34

<211> 585 <212> PRT

<213> Homo sapiens

<400> 34

Glu Asn Phe Lys Ala Leu Val Leu Ile Ala Phe Ala Gln Tyr Leu Gln

Gln Cys Pro Phe Glu Asp His Val Lys Leu Val Asn Glu Val Thr Glu

Ala Lys Thr Cys Val Ala Asp Glu Ser Ala Glu Asn Cys Asp Lys

Ser Leu His Thr Leu Phe Gly Asp Lys Leu Cys Thr Val Ala Thr Leu

70

Arg Glu Thr Tyr Gly Glu Met Ala Asp Cys Cys Ala Lys Gln Glu Pro

85

Glu Arg Asn Glu Cys Phe Leu Gln His Lys Asp Asp Asp Asn Pro Asn Leu

100

Asp Ala His Lys Ser Glu Val Ala His Arg Phe Lys Asp Leu Gly Glu

Pro Arg Leu Val Arg Pro Glu Val Asp Val Met Cys Thr Ala Phe His 125

Asp Asn Glu Glu Thr Phe Leu Lys Lys Tyr Leu Tyr Glu Ile Ala Arg 130

135

Arg His Pro Tyr Phe Tyr Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Phe Phe Ala Lys Arg 145  $\phantom{\bigg|}150\phantom{\bigg|}$ 

Tyr Lys Ala Ala Phe Thr Glu Cys Cys Gln Ala Ala Asp Lys Ala Ala 165 170 175

#### X-13991.5T25.txt

Cys Leu Leu Pro Lys Leu Asp Glu Leu Arg Asp Glu Gly Lys Ala Ser 180 185Ser Ala Lys Gln Arg Leu Lys Cys Ala Ser Leu Gln Lys Phe Gly Glu Arg Ala Phe Lys Ala Trp Ala Val Ala Arg Leu Ser Gln Arg Phe Pro Lys Ala Glu Phe Ala Glu Val Ser Lys Leu Val Thr Asp Leu Thr Lys Val His Thr Glu Cys Cys His Gly Asp Leu Leu Glu Cys Ala Asp Asp 245 250 255 Arg Ala Asp Leu Ala Lys Tyr Ile Cys Glu Asn Gln Asp Ser Ile Ser 260 265 270 Ser Lys Leu Lys Glu Cys Cys Glu Lys Pro Leu Leu Glu Lys Ser His Cys Ile Ala Glu Val Glu Asn Asp Glu Met Pro Ala Asp Leu Pro Ser Leu Ala Ala Asp Phe Val Glu Ser Lys Asp Val Cys Lys Asn Tyr Ala 305 310 320 Glu Ala Lys Asp Val Phe Leu Gly Met Phe Leu Tyr Glu Tyr Ala Arg 325 330 335 Arg His Pro Asp Tyr Ser Val Val Leu Leu Leu Arg Leu Ala Lys Thr Tyr Glu Thr Thr Leu Glu Lys Cys Cys Ala Ala Ala Asp Pro His Glu Cys Tyr Ala Lys Val Phe Asp Glu Phe Lys Pro Leu Val Glu Glu Pro Gln Asn Leu Ile Lys Gln Asn Cys Glu Leu Phe Glu Asn Leu Gly Glu 385 390 395 400 Tyr Lys Phe Gln Asn Ala Leu Leu Val Arg Tyr Thr Lys Lys Val Pro 405 410 415 Gln Val Ser Thr Pro Thr Leu Val Glu Val Ser Arg Asn Leu Gly Lys 420 425 430Val Gly Ser Lys Cys Cys Lys His Pro Glu Ala Lys Arg Met Pro Cys 435 440 445

420

480

540

600

## X-13991.ST25.txt

Ala Glu Asp Tyr Leu Ser Val Val Leu Asp Gln Leu Cys Val Leu His

450		.,.			455					460	-,-			.,		
Glu Lys 465	Thr	Pro	val	ser 470	Asp	Arg	val	Thr	Lys 475	Cys	Cys	Thr	Glu	Ser 480		
Leu Val	Asn	Arg	Arg 485	Pro	Cys	Phe	Ser	Ala 490	Leu	Glu	val	Asp	G]u 495	Thr		
Tyr Val	Pro	Lys 500	Glu	Phe	Asn	Ala	61ս 505	Thr	Phe	Thr	Phe	His 510	Аlа	Asp		
Ile Cys	Thr 515	Leu	Ser	GTu	Lys	Glu 520	Arg	Gln	Ile	Lys	Lys 525	Gln	Thr	Ala		
Leu Val	Glu	Leu	val	Lys	ніs 535	Lys	Pro	Lys	Ala	Thr 540	Lys	Glu	Gln	Leu		
Lys Ala 545	Va1	Met	Asp	Asp 550	Phe	Ala	Ala	Phe	Va7 555	Glu	Lys	Cys	Cys	Lys 560		
Ala Asp	Asp	Lys	Glu S65	Thr	Cys	Phe	Ala	G]u 570	Glu	GТу	Lys	Lys	Leu 575	Val		
Ala Ala	ser	ଜୀ 580	Ala	Ala	Leu	Gly	Leu 585									
<210>	35															
<211>	1762															
<212>	DNA															
<213>	Homo	sap	ens													
<400> gatgcgc	35 aca a	agagt	gago	et to	ictca	ıtcgg	; tti	aaaç	att	tggg	jagaa	ıga a	ıaatt	tcaaa	6	0
gccttgg	tgt ·	tgatt	gcct	t t	ctca	igtat	ctt	cago	agt	gtco	atti	ga a	igato	atgta	12	0
aaattag	tga :	atgaa	igtaa	ic to	aatt	tgca	aaa	acat	gtg	ttgo	tgat	ga ç	gtcaç	ıctgaa	18	0
aattgtg	aca a	aatc	ictt	a ta	CCC1	tttt	992	ıgaca	ıaat	tato	caca	gt t	gcaa	ctctt	24	0
cgtgaaa	.cct a	atggi	gaaa	it gç	ctga	ctgo	tgt	gcaa	iaac	aaga	acct	ga g	jagaa	atgaa	30	0
tacttct	tgc a	acac	aaag	a to	acaa	ıccca	aac	ctcc	ccc	gatt	qqtc	ag a	eccac	adott	36	0

gatgtgatgt gcactgcttt tcatgacaat gaagagacat ttttgaaaaa atacttatat

gaaattgcca gaagacatcc ttacttttat gccccggaac tcctttctt tgctaaaagg

tataaagctg cttttacaga atgttgccaa gctgctgata aagctgcctg cctgttgcca

aagctcgatg aacttcggga tgaagggaag gcttcgtctg ccaaacagag actcaagtgt  $$\rm i\,$  51

# x-13991.ST25.txt

gccagtctcc	aaaaatttgg	agaaagagct	ttcaaagcat	gggcagtagc	tcgcctgagc	660
cagagatttc	ccaaagctga	gtttgcagaa	gtttccaagt	tagtgacaga	tcttaccaaa	720
gtccacacgg	aatgctgcca	$tggagat\epsilon tg$	cttgaatgtg	ctgatgacag	ggcggacctt	780
gccaagtata	tctgtgaaaa	tcaagattcg	atctccagta	aactgaagga	atgctgtgaa	840
aaacctctgt	tggaaaaatc	ccactgcatt	gccgaagtgg	aaaatgatga	gatgcctgct	900
gacttgcctt	cattagctgc	tgattttgtt	gaaagtaagg	atgtttgcaa	aaactatgct	960
gaggcaaagg	atgtcttcct	gggcatgttt	ttgtatgaat	atgcaagaag	gcatcctgat	1020
tactctgtcg	tgctgctgct	gagacttgcc	aagacatatg	aaaccactct	agagaagtgc	1080
tgtgccgctg	cagatectea	tgaatgctat	gccaaagtgt	tcgatgaatt	taaacctctt	1140
gtg <b>g</b> aagagc	ctcagaattt	aatcaaacaa	aattgtgagc	tttttgagca	gcttggagag	1200
tacaaattcc	agaatgeget	attagttcgt	tacaccaaga	aagtacccca	agtgtcaact	1260
ccaactcttg	tagaggtctc	aagaaaccta	ggaaaagtgg	gcagcaaatg	ttgtaaacat	1320
cctgaagcaa	aaagaatgcc	ctgtgcagaa	gactatctat	ccgtggtcct	gaaccagtta	1380
tgtgtgttgc	atgagaaaac	gccagtaagt	gacagagtca	ccaaatgctg	cacagaatcc	1440
ttggtgaaca	ggcgaccatg	cttttcagct	ctggaagtcg	atgaaacata	cgttcccaaa	1500
gagtttaatg	ctgaaacatt	caccttccat	gcagatatat	gcacactttc	tgagaaggag	1560
agacaaatca	адааасааас	tgcacttgtt	gagctcgtga	aacacaagcc	caaggcaaca	1620
aaagagcaac	tgaaagctgt	tatggatgat	ttcgcagctt	ttgtagagaa	gtgctgcaag	1680
gctgacgata	aggagacctg	ctttgccgag	gagggtaaaa	aacttgttgc	tgcaagtcaa	1740
gctgccttag	gcttataatg	ac				1762